WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau



INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISH	HED U	JNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)
(51) International Patent Classification ⁶ :		(11) International Publication Number: WO 98/35026
C12N 9/96, C11D 3/386, A61K 47/48	A1	(43) International Publication Date: 13 August 1998 (13.08.98)
(21) International Application Number: PCT/DK9 (22) International Filing Date: 6 February 1998 (C) (30) Priority Data: 0135/97 6 February 1997 (06.02.97) (71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): NORDISK A/S [DK/DK]; Novo Allé, DK-2880 E (DK). (72) Inventors; and (75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): VON DER OSTE [DK/DK]; (DK). OLSEN, Arne, Agerlin [DK/DK ROGGEN, Erwin, Ludo [DK/DK]; Novo Nordisk a Allé, DK-2880 Bagsværd (DK). (74) Common Representative: NOVO NORDISK A/S; C Patents, Novo Allé, DK-2880 Bagsværd (DK).	D NOV Bagsvæ BN, Cla B); (Dk a/s, Nov	BY, CA, CH, CN, CU, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, GB, GE, GH, GM, GW, HU, ID, IL, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZW, ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG). Published With international search report.
(54) Title: POLYPEPTIDE-POLYMER CONJUGATES	HAVIN	NG ADDED AND/OR REMOVED ATTACHMENT GROUPS
(57) Abstract		
The present invention relates to polypeptide-polyme coupling polymeric molecules on the surface of the polype	eptide s	agates having added and/or removed one or more attachment groups for structure, a method for preparing polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the licity and allergenicity and compositions comprising said conjugate.

FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
AU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece		Republic of Macedonia	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Mali	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
ВЈ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MR	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MW	Malawi	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	MX	Mexico	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE	Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NL	Netherlands	YU	Yugoslavia
СН	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NO	Norway	ZW	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand		
CM	Cameroon		Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CN	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CU	Cuba	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CZ	Czech Republic	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
DE	Germany	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DK	Denmark	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
EE	Estonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		
ĺ							

POLYPEPTIDE-POLYMER CONJUGATES HAVING ADDED AND/OR REMOVED ATTACHMENT GROUPS

FIELD OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates to polypeptide-polymer 5 conjugates having added and/or removed one or more attachment groups for coupling polymeric molecules on the surface of the 3D structure of the polypeptide, a method for preparing polypeptidepolymer conjugates of the invention, the use of said conjugated immunogenicity and allergenicity, reducing the 10 compositions comprising said conjugate.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

polypeptides, including enzymes, of in use circulatory system to obtain a particular physiological effect is 15 well-known in the medical arts. Further, within the arts of such as laundry washing, industrial applications, bleaching, person care, contact lens cleaning, food and feed preparation enzymes are used as a functional ingredient. One of the important differences between pharmaceutical and industrial 20 application is that for the latter type of applications (i.e. industrial applications) the polypeptides (often enzymes) are not intended to enter into the circulatory system of the body.

Certain polypeptides and enzymes have an unsatisfactory stability and may under certain circumstances - dependent on the 25 way of challenge - cause an immune response, typically an IgG and/or IgE response.

It is today generally recognized that the stability of polypeptides is improved and the immune response is reduced when polypeptides, such as enzymes, are coupled to polymeric molecules.

30 It is believed that the reduced immune response is a result of the shielding of (the) epitope(s) on the surface of the polypeptide responsible for the immune response leading to antibody formation by the coupled polymeric molecules.

Techniques for conjugating polymeric molecules to polypeptides 35 are well-known in the art.

One of the first suitable commercially techniques was described back in the early 1970'ies and disclosed in e.g. US patent no. 4,179,337. Said patent concerns non-immunogenic polypeptides, such

as enzymes and peptide hormones coupled to polyethylene glycol (PEG) or polypropylene glycol (PPG). At least 15% of polypeptides' physiological activity is maintained.

GB patent no. 1,183,257 (Crook et al.) describes chemistry for 5 conjugation of enzymes to polysaccharides via a triazine ring.

Further, techniques for maintaining of the enzymatic activity of enzyme-polymer conjugates are also known in the art.

WO 93/15189 (Veronese et al.) concerns a method for maintaining the activity in polyethylene glycol-modified proteolytic enzymes 10 by linking the proteolytic enzyme to a macromolecularized inhibitor. The conjugates are intended for medical applications.

It has been found that the attachment of polymeric molecules to a polypeptide often has the effect of reducing the activity of the polypeptide by interfering with the interaction between the 15 polypeptide and its substrate. EP 183 503 (Beecham Group PLC) discloses a development of the above concept by providing conjugates comprising pharmaceutically useful proteins linked to at least one water-soluble polymer by means of a reversible linking group.

20 EP 471,125 (Kanebo) discloses skin care products comprising a parent protease (*Bacillus* protease with the trade name Esperase®) coupled to polysaccharides through a triazine ring to improve the thermal and preservation stability. The coupling technique used is also described in the above mentioned GB patent no. 1,183,257 (Crook et al.).

JP 3083908 describes a skin cosmetic material which contains a transglutaminase from guinea pig liver modified with one or more water-soluble substance such as PEG, starch, cellulose etc. The modification is performed by activating the polymeric molecules and coupling them to the enzyme. The composition is stated to be mild to the skin.

However, it is not always possible to readily couple polymeric molecules to polypeptides and enzymes. Further, there is still a need for polypeptide-polymer conjugates with an even more reduced immunogenicity and/or allergenicity.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

It is the object of the present invention to provide improved

3

polypeptide-polymer conjugates suitable for industrial and pharmaceutical applications.

The term "improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates" means in the context of the present invention conjugates having a reduced 5 immune response in humans and animals and/or a improved stability. As will be described further below the immune response is dependent on the way of challenge.

The present inventors have found that polypeptides, such as enzymes, may be made less immunogenic and/or allergenic by adding 10 and/or removing one or more attachment groups on the surface of the parent polypeptide to be coupled to polymeric molecules.

When introducing pharmaceutical polypeptide directly into the circulatory system (i.e. bloodstream) the potential risk is an immunogenic response in the form of mainly IgG, IgA and/or IgM antibodies. In contrast hereto, industrial polypeptides, such as enzymes used as a functional ingredient in e.g. detergents, are not intended to enter the circulatory system. The potential risk in connection with industrial polypeptides is inhalation causing an allergenic response in the form of mainly IgE antibody 20 formation.

Therefore, in connection with industrial polypeptides the potential risk is respiratory allergenicity caused by inhalation, intratracheal and intranasal presentation of polypeptides.

The main potential risk of pharmaceutical polypeptides is 25 immunogenicity caused by intradermally, intravenously or subcutaneously presentation of the polypeptide.

It is to be understood that reducing the "immunogenicity" and reducing the "respiratory allergenicity" are two very different problems based on different routes of exposure and on 30 two very different immunological mechanisms:

The term "immunogenicity" used in connection with the present invention may be referred to as allergic contact dermatitis in a clinical setting and is a cell mediated delayed immune response to chemicals that contact and penetrate the skin.

35 This cell mediated reaction is also termed delayed contact hypersensitivity (type IV reaction according to Gell and Combs classification of immune mechanisms in tissue damage).

The term "allergenicity" or "respiratory allergenicity" is an

- WO 98/35026

immediate anaphylactic reaction (type I antibody-mediated reaction according to Gell and Combs) following inhalation of e.g. polypeptides.

According to the present invention it is possible to provide 5 polypeptides with a reduced immune response and/or improved stability, which has a substantially retained residual activity.

The allergic and the immunogenic response are in one term, at least in the context of the present invention called the "immune response".

- 10 In the first aspect the invention relates to a polypeptidepolymer conjugate having
- a) one or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide in
 15 comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide, and/or
- b) one or more fewer polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s)
 20 of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide.

The term "parent polypeptide" refers to the polypeptide to be coupling to polymeric molecules. The modified by a naturally-occurring (or wild-type) polypeptide may be 25 polypeptide or may be a variant thereof prepared by any suitable means. For instance, the parent polypeptide may be a variant of a naturally-occurring polypeptide which has been modified substitution, deletion or truncation of one or more amino acid residues or by addition or insertion of one or more amino acid 30 residues to the amino acid sequence of a naturally-occurring polypeptide.

A "suitable attachment group" means in the context of the present invention any amino acid residue group on the surface of the polypeptide capable of coupling to the polymeric molecule in 35 question.

Preferred attachment groups are amino groups of Lysine residues and the N-terminal amino group. Polymeric molecules may also be coupled to the carboxylic acid groups (-COOH) of amino

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

acid residues in the polypeptide chain located on the surface. Carboxylic acid attachment groups may be the carboxylic acid group of Aspartate or Glutamate and the C-terminal COOH-group.

A "functional site" means any amino acid residues and/or 5 cofactors which are known to be essential for the performance of the polypeptide, such as catalytic activity, e.g. the catalytic triad residues, Histidine, Aspartate and Serine in Serine proteases, or e.g. the heme group and the distal and proximal Histidines in a peroxidase such as the Arthromyces ramosus 10 peroxidase.

In the second aspect the invention relates to a method for preparing improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates comprising the steps of:

- a) identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the 15 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question,
 - b) selecting target amino acid residues on the surface of said 3D structure of said parent polypeptide to be mutated,
- c) i) substituting or inserting one or more amino acid residues selected in step b) with an amino acid residue having a
 20 suitable attachment group, and/or
 - ii) substituting or deleting one or more amino acid residuesselected in step b) at or close to the functional site(s),
 - d) coupling polymeric molecules to the mutated polypeptide.

The invention also relates to the use of a conjugate of the 25 invention and the method of the invention for reducing the immunogenicity of pharmaceuticals and reducing the allergenicity of industrial products.

Finally the invention relates to compositions comprising a conjugate of the invention and further ingredients used in 30 industrial products or pharmaceuticals.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWING

Figure 1 shows the anti-lipase serum antibody levels after 5 weekly immunizations with i) control ii) unmodified lipase 35 variant, iii) lipase variant-SPEG. (X: log(serum dilution); Y Optical Density (490/620)).

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

It is the object of the present invention to provide improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates suitable for industrial and pharmaceutical applications.

Even though polypeptides used for pharmaceutical applications 5 and industrial application can be quite different the principle of the present invention may be tailored to the specific type of parent polypeptide (i.e. enzyme, hormone peptides etc.).

The inventors of the present invention have provided improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates with a reduced immune response in 10 comparison to conjugates prepared from the corresponding parent polypeptides.

The present inventors have found that polypeptides, such as enzymes, may be made less immunogenic and/or less allergenic by adding one or more attachment groups on the surface of the parent polypeptide. In addition thereto the inventors have found that a higher percentage of maintained residual functional activity may be obtained by removing attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s).

In the first aspect the invention relates to an improved 20 polypeptide-polymer conjugate having

- a) one or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the 25 corresponding parent polypeptide, and/or
- b) one or more fewer polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of attachment 30 groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide.

Whether the attachment groups should be added and/or removed depends on the specific parent polypeptide.

a) Addition of Attachment groups

There may be a need for further attachment groups on the polypeptide if only few attachment groups are available on the surface of the parent polypeptide. The addition of one or more attachment groups by substituting or inserting one or more amino

acid residues on the surface of the parent polypeptide increases the number of polymeric molecules which may be attached in comparison to the corresponding parent polypeptide. Conjugates with an increased number of polymeric molecules attached thereto are generally seen to have a reduced immune response in comparison to the corresponding conjugates having fewer polymeric molecules coupled thereto.

Any available amino acid residues on the surface of the polypeptide, preferentially not being at or close to the 10 functional site(s), such as the active site(s) of enzymes, may in principle be subject to substitution and/or insertion to provide additional attachment groups.

As will be described further below the location of the additional coupled polymeric molecules may be of importance for 15 the reduction of the immune response and the percentage of maintained residual functional activity of the polypeptide itself.

A conjugate of the invention may typically have from 1 to 25, preferentially 1 to 10 or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the surface of the polypeptide in comparison to the 20 number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared on the basis of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

However, the optimal number of attachment group to be added depends (at least partly) on the surface area (i.e. molecular weight) of the parent polypeptide to be shielded by the coupled 25 polymeric molecules, and further off-course also the number of already available attachment groups on the parent polypeptide.

b) Removing Attachment groups

In the case of enzymes or other polypeptides performing their 30 function by interaction with a substrate or the like, polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide might be impeded by the interaction between the polypeptide and its substrate or the like, if they are coupled at or close to the functional site(s) (i.e. active site of enzymes). This will most probably cause reduced 35 activity.

In the case of enzymes having one or more polymeric molecules coupled at or close to the active site a substantial loss of residual enzymatic activity can be expected. Therefore, according

to the invention conjugates may be constructed to maintain a higher percentage of residual enzymatic activity in comparison to a corresponding conjugates prepared on the basis of the parent enzyme in question. This may be done by substituting and/or deleting attachment groups at or close to the active site, hereby increasing the substrate affinity by improving the accessibility of the substrate in the catalytic cleft.

An enzyme-polymer conjugate of the invention may typically have from 1 to 25, preferably 1 to 10 fewer polymeric molecules coupled 10 at or close to the active site in comparison to the number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared on the basis of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

As will be explained below "at or close to" the functional site(s) means that no polymeric molecule(s) should be coupled 15 within 5 Å, preferably 8 Å, especially 10 Å of the functional site(s).

Removal of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide may advantageously be combined with addition of attachment groups in other parts of the surface of the 20 polypeptide.

The total number of attachment groups may this way be unchanged, increased or decreased. However the location(s) of the total number of attachment group(s) is(are) improved assessed by the reduction of the immune response and/or percentage of maintained residual activity. Improved stability may also be obtained this way.

The number of attachment groups

Generally seen the number of attachment groups should be 30 balanced to the molecular weight and/or surface area of the polypeptide. The more heavy the polypeptide is the more polymeric molecules should be coupled to the polypeptide to obtain sufficient shielding of the epitope(s) responsible for antibody formation.

35 Therefore, if the parent polypeptide molecule is relatively light (e.g. 1 to 35 kDa) it may be advantageous to increase the total number of coupled polymeric molecules (outside the functional site(s)) to a total between 4 and 20.

If the parent polypeptide molecules is heavier, for instance 35 to 60 kDa, the number of coupled polymeric molecules (outside the functional site(s)) may advantageously be increased to 7 to 40, and so on.

The ratio between the molecular weight (Mw) of the polypeptide in question and the number of coupled polymeric molecules considered to be suitable by the inventors is listed below in Table 1.

10 Table 1

Molecular weight of parent	Number of polymeric		
polypeptide (M _w) kDa	molecules coupled to the		
	polypeptide		
1 to 35	4-20		
35 to 60	7-40		
60 to 80	10-50		
80 to 100	15-70		
more than 100	more than 20		

Reduced immune response vs. maintained residual enzymatic activity
Especially for enzymes, in comparison to many other types of
polypeptides, there is a conflict between reducing the immune
15 response and maintaining a substantial residual enzymatic activity
as the activity of enzymes are connected with interaction between
a substrate and the active site often present as a cleft in the

Without being limited to any theory it is believed that the loss of enzymatic activity of enzyme-polymer conjugates might be a consequence of impeded access of the substrate to the active site in the form of spatial hindrance of the substrate by especially bulky and/or heavy polymeric molecules to the catalytic cleft. It might also, at least partly, be caused by disadvantageous minor structural changes of the 3D structure of the enzyme due to the stress made by the coupling of the polymeric molecules.

Maintained residual activity

enzyme structure.

A polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention has a 30 substantially maintained functional activity.

A "substantially" maintained functional activity is in the context of the present invention defined as an activity which is at least between 20% and 30%, preferably between 30% and 40%, more preferably between 40% and 60%, better from 60% up to 80%, even 5 better from 80% up to about 100%, in comparison to the activity of the conjugates prepared on the basis of corresponding parent polypeptides.

In the case of polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention where no polymeric molecules are coupled at or close to 10 the functional site(s) the residual activity may even be up to 100% or very close thereto. If attachment group(s) of the parent polypeptide is(are) removed from the functional site the activity might even be more than 100% in comparison to modified (i.e. polymer coupled) parent polypeptide conjugate.

15 Position of coupled polymeric molecules

To obtain an optimally reduced immune response (i.e. immunogenic and allergenic response) the polymeric molecules coupled to the surface of the polypeptide in question should be located in a suitable distance from each other.

In a preferred embodiment of the invention the parent polypeptide is modified in a manner whereby the polymeric molecules are spread broadly over the surface of the polypeptide. In the case of the polypeptide in question has enzymatic activity it is preferred to have as few as possible, especially none, polymeric molecules coupled at or close to the area of the active site.

In the present context "spread broadly over the surface of the polypeptide" means that the available attachment groups are located so that the polymeric molecules shield different parts of 30 the surface, preferable the whole or close to the whole surface area away from the functional site(s), to make sure that epitope(s) are shielded and hereby not recognized by the immune system or its antibodies.

The area of antibody-polypeptide interaction typically covers an area of 500 Å², as described by Sheriff et al. (1987), Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84, p. 8075-8079. 500 Å² corresponds to a rectangular box of 25 Å x 20 Å or a circular region of radius 12.6 Å. Therefore, to prevent binding of

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

11

antibodies to the epitope(s) to the polypeptide in question it is preferred to have a maximum distance between two attachment groups around 10 Å.

Consequently, amino acid residues which are located in excess of 10 Å away from already available attachment groups are suitable target residues. If two or more attachment groups on the polypeptide are located very close to each other it will in most cases result in that only one polymeric molecule will be coupled.

To ensure a minimal loss of functional activity it is preferred not to couple polymeric molecules at or close to the functional site(s). Said distance depends at least partly on the bulkiness of the polymeric molecules to be coupled, as impeded access by the bulky polymeric molecules to the functional site is undesired. Therefore, the more bulky the polymeric molecules are the longer should the distance from the functional site to the coupled polymeric molecules be.

To maintain a substantial functional activity of the polypeptide in question attachment groups located within 5 Å, preferred 8 Å, especially 10 Å from such functional site(s) 20 should be left uncoupled and may therefore advantageously be removed or changed by mutation. Functional residues should normally not be mutated/removed, even though they potentially can be the target for coupling polymeric molecules. In said case it may thus be advantageous to chose a coupling chemistry involving different attachment groups.

Further, to provide a polypeptide having coupled polymeric molecules at (a) known epitope(s) recognizable by the immune system or close to said epitope(s) specific mutations at such sites are also considered advantageous according to the invention.

30 If the position of the epitope(s) is(are) unknown it is advantageous to couple several or many polymeric molecules to the polypeptide.

As also mentioned above it is preferred that said attachment groups are spread broadly over the surface.

The attachment group

35

Virtually all ionized groups, such as the amino groups of Lysine residues, are located on the surface of the polypeptide molecule (see for instance Thomas E. Creighton, (1993), "Proteins", W.H. Freeman and Company, New York).

Therefore, the number of readily accessible attachment groups (e.g. amino groups) on a modified or parent polypeptide equals 5 generally seen the number of Lysine residues in the primary structure of the polypeptide plus the N-terminus amino group.

The chemistry of coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups are quite simple and well established in the art. Therefore, it is preferred to add and/or remove Lysine residues (i.e. attachment groups) to/from the parent polypeptide in question to obtain improved conjugates with reduced immunogenicity and/or allergenicity and/or improved stability and/or high percentage maintained functional activity.

Polymeric molecules may also be coupled to the carboxylic 15 groups (-COOH) of amino acid residues on the surface of the polypeptide. Therefore, if using carboxylic groups (including the C-terminal group) as attachment groups addition and/or removal of Aspartate and Glutamate residues may also be a suitable according to the invention.

20 If using other attachment groups, such as -SH groups, they may be added and/or removed analogously.

Substitution of the amino acid residues is preferred over insertion, as the impact on the 3D structure of the polypeptide normally will be less pronounced.

Preferred substitutions are conservative substitutions. In the case of increasing the number of attachment groups the substitution may advantageously be performed at a location having a distance of 5 Å, preferred 8 Å, especially 10 Å from the functional site(s) (active site for enzymes).

An example of a suitable conservative substitution to obtain 30 an additional amino attachment group is a Arginine to Lysine substitution. Examples of conservative substitutions to obtain groups carboxylic attachment are Aspargine additional Glutamine to Aspartate/Glutamate Aspartate/Glutamate or35 substitutions. To remove attachment groups a Lysine residue may be substituted with a Arginine and so on.

The parent polypeptide

In the context of the present invention the term "polypeptides" includes proteins, peptides and/or enzymes for pharmaceutical or industrial applications. Typically the polypeptides in question have a molecular weight in the range between about 1 to 100 kDa, 5 often 15 kDa and 100 kDa.

Pharmaceutical polypeptides

The term "pharmaceutical polypeptides" is defined as polypeptides, including peptides, such as peptide hormones, proteins and/or enzymes, being physiologically active when introduced into the circulatory system of the body of humans and/or animals.

Pharmaceutical polypeptides are potentially immunogenic as they are introduced into the circulatory system.

polypeptides" contemplated "pharmaceutical Examples of 15 according to the invention include insulin, ACTH, glucagon, thymosin, parathyroid hormone, somatotropin, somatostatin, pigmentary hormones, somatomedin, erythropoietin, luteinizing hormone, chorionic gonadotropin, hypothalmic releasing factors, antidiuretic hormones, thyroid stimulating hormone, 20 interferon, thrombopoietin (TPO) and prolactin.

Industrial polypeptides

Polypeptides used for industrial applications often have an enzymatic activity. Industrial polypeptides (e.g. enzymes) are (in 25 contrast to pharmaceutical polypeptides) not intended to be introduced into the circulatory system of the body.

It is not very like that industrial polypeptides, such as enzymes used as ingredients in industrial compositions and/or products, such as detergents and personal care products, including 30 cosmetics, come into direct contact with the circulatory system of the body of humans or animals, as such enzymes (or products comprising such enzymes) are not injected (or the like) into the bloodstream.

Therefore, in the case of the industrial polypeptide the 35 potential risk is respiratory allergy (i.e. IgE response) as a consequence of inhalation to polypeptides through the respiratory passage.

In the context of the present invention "industrial polypep-

· - WO 98/35026 PCT

tides" are defined as polypeptides, including peptides, proteins and/or enzymes, which are not intended to be introduced into the circulatory system of the body of humans and/or animals.

14

Examples of such polypeptides are polypeptides, especially 5 enzymes, used in products such as detergents, household article products, agrochemicals, personal care products, such as skin care products, including cosmetics and toiletries, oral and dermal pharmaceuticals, composition use for processing textiles, compositions for hard surface cleaning, and compositions used for manufacturing food and feed etc.

Enzymatic activity

Pharmaceutical or industrial polypeptides exhibiting enzymatic activity will often belong to one of the following groups of enzymes including Oxidoreductases (E.C. 1, "Enzyme Nomenclature, (1992), Academic Press, Inc.), such as laccase and Superoxide dismutase (SOD); Transferases, (E.C. 2), such as transglutaminases (TGases); Hydrolases (E.C. 3), including proteases, especially subtilisins, and lipolytic enzymes; Isomerases (E.C. 5), such as 20 Protein disulfide Isomerases (PDI).

Hydrolases

Proteolytic enzymes

Contemplated proteolytic enzymes include proteases selected 25 from the group of Aspartic proteases, such pepsins, Cysteine proteases, such as Papain, Serine proteases, such as subtilisins, or metallo proteases, such as Neutrase®.

Specific examples of parent proteases include PD498 (WO 93/24623 and SEQ ID NO. 2), Savinase® (von der Osten et al., 30 (1993), Journal of Biotechnology, 28, p. 55+, SEQ ID NO 3), Proteinase K (Gunkel et al., (1989), Eur. J. Biochem, 179, p. 185-194), Proteinase R (Samal et al., (1990), Mol. Microbiol, 4, p. 1789-1792), Proteinase T (Samal et al., (1989), Gene, 85, p. 329-333), Subtilisin DY (Betzel et al. (1993), Arch. Biophys, 302, no. 35 2, p. 499-502), Lion Y (JP 04197182-A), Rennilase® (Available from Novo Nordisk A/S), JA16 (WO 92/17576), Alcalase® (a natural subtilisin Carlberg variant) (von der Osten et al., (1993), Journal of Biotechnology, 28, p. 55+).

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

Lipolytic enzymes

Contemplated lipolytic enzymes include Humicola lanuginosa lipases, e.g. the one described in EP 258 068 and EP 305 216 (See 5 SEQ ID NO 6 below), Humicola insolens, a Rhizomucor miehei lipase, e.q. as described in EP 238 023, Absidia sp. lipolytic enzymes (WO 96/13578), a Candida lipase, such as a C. antarctica lipase, e.g. the C. antarctica lipase A or B described in EP 214 761, a Pseudomonas lipase such as a P. alcaligenes and 10 pseudoalcaligenes lipase, e.g. as described in EP 218 272, a P. cepacia lipase, e.g. as described in EP 331 376, a Pseudomonas sp. lipase as disclosed in WO 95/14783, a Bacillus lipase, e.g. a B. subtilis lipase (Dartois et al., (1993) Biochemica et Biophysica acta 1131, 253-260), a B. stearothermophilus lipase (JP 64/744992) 15 and a B. pumilus lipase (WO 91/16422). Other types of lipolytic include cutinases, e.g. derived from Pseudomonas mendocina as described in WO 88/09367, or a cutinase derived from Fusarium solani pisi (e.g. described in WO 90/09446).

20 Oxidoreductases

Laccases

Contemplated laccases include *Polyporus pinisitus* laccase (WO 96/00290), Myceliophthora laccase (WO 95/33836), Schytalidium laccase (WO 95/338337), and *Pyricularia oryzae laccase* (Available 25 from Sigma).

Peroxidase

Contemplated peroxidases include *B. pumilus* peroxidases (WO 91/05858), *Myxococcaceae* peroxidase (WO 95/11964), *Coprinus* 30 *cinereus* (WO 95/10602) and *Arthromyces ramosus* peroxidase (Kunishima et al. (1994), J. Mol. Biol. 235, p. 331-344).

Transferases

Transglutaminases

35 Suitable transferases include any transglutaminases disclosed in WO 96/06931 (Novo Nordisk A/S) and WO 96/22366 (Novo Nordisk A/S).

16

Isomerases

Protein Disulfide Isomerase

Without being limited thereto suitable protein disulfide isomerases include PDIs described in WO 95/01425 (Novo Nordisk 5 A/S).

The polymeric molecule

The polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide may be any suitable polymeric molecule, including natural and synthetic homo10 polymers, such as polyols (i.e. poly-OH), polyamines (i.e. polyNH₂) and polycarboxyl acids (i.e. poly-COOH), and further heteropolymers i.e. polymers comprising one or more different coupling
groups e.g. a hydroxyl group and amine groups.

Examples of suitable polymeric molecules include polymeric 15 molecules selected from the group comprising polyalkylene oxides (PAO), such as polyalkylene glycols (PAG), including polyethylene glycols (PEG), methoxypolyethylene glycols (mPEG) and polypropylen glycols, PEG-glycidyl ethers (Epox-PEG), PEG-oxycarbonylimidazole Branced PEGs, poly-vinyl alcohol (PVA), (CDI-PEG), poly-(vinylpyrolidone), poly-D,L-amino acids, 20 carboxylates, polyethylene-co-maleic acid anhydride, polystyrene-co-malic acid anhydrid, dextrans including carboxymethyl-dextrans, including methylcellulose, homologous albumin, celluloses, ethylcellulose, hydroxyethylcellulose carboxymethylcellulose, 25 carboxyethylcellulose and hydroxypropylcellulose, hydrolysates of chitosan, starches such as hydroxyethyl-straches and hydroxy propyl-starches, glycogen, agaroses and derivates thereof, guar qum, pullulan, inulin, xanthan gum, carrageenin, pectin, alginic acid hydrolysates and bio-polymers.

Preferred polymeric molecules are non-toxic polymeric molecules such as (m)polyethylene glycol ((m)PEG) which further requires a relatively simple chemistry for its covalently coupling to attachment groups on the enzyme's surface.

Generally seen polyalkylene oxides (PAO), such as polyethylene oxides, such as PEG and especially mPEG, are the preferred polymeric molecules, as these polymeric molecules, in comparison to polysaccharides such as dextran, pullulan and the like, have few reactive groups capable of cross-linking.

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

17

Even though all of the above mentioned polymeric molecules may be used according to the invention the methoxypolyethylene glycols (mPEG) may advantageously be used. This arise from the fact that methoxyethylene glycols have only one reactive end capable of conjugating with the enzyme. Consequently, the risk of crosslinking is less pronounced. Further, it makes the product more homogeneous and the reaction of the polymeric molecules with the enzyme easier to control.

10 Preparation of enzyme variants

Enzyme variants to be conjugated may be constructed by any suitable method. A number of methods are well established in For instance enzyme variants according to the the art. invention may be generated using the same materials and methods 15 described in e.g. WO 89/06279 (Novo Nordisk A/S), EP 130,756 479,870 (Novo Nordisk A/S), \mathbf{EP} (Genentech), EP (Henkel), WO 87/04461 (Amgen), WO 87/05050 (Genex), EP application no. 87303761 (Genentech), EP 260,105 (Genencor), WO WO 88/07578 (Genentech), (Gist-Brocades NV), 88/06624 20 88/08028 (Genex), WO 88/08033 (Amgen), WO 88/08164 (Genex), Thomas et al. (1985) Nature, 318 375-376; Thomas et al. (1987) J. Mol. Biol., 193, 803-813; Russel and Fersht (1987) Nature 328 496-500.

25 Generation of site directed mutations

Prior to mutagenesis the gene encoding the polypeptide of interest must be cloned in a suitable vector. Methods for generating mutations in specific sites is described below.

Once the polypeptide encoding gene has been cloned, and desirable sites for mutation identified and the residue to substitute for the original ones have been decided, these mutations can be introduced using synthetic oligonucleotides. These oligonucleotides contain nucleotide sequences flanking the desired mutation sites; mutant nucleotides are inserted during oligo-nucleotide synthesis. In a preferred method, Site-directed mutagenesis is carried out by SOE-PCR mutagenesis technique described by Kammann et al. (1989) Nucleic Acids Research 17(13), 5404, and by Sarkar G. and Sommer, S.S. (1990); Biotechniques 8,

· - WO 98/35026

18

404-407.

Activation of polymers

If the polymeric molecules to be conjugated with the 5 polypeptide in question are not active it must be activated by the use of a suitable technique. It is also contemplated according to the invention to couple the polymeric molecules to the polypeptide through a linker. Suitable linkers are well-known to the skilled person.

Methods and chemistry for activation of polymeric molecules 10 as well as for conjugation of polypeptides are intensively described in the literature. Commonly used methods for activation of insoluble polymers include activation of functional groups with glutaraldehyde, periodate, bromide, cyanogen 15 epichlorohydrin, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide, sulfonyl halides, trichlorotriazine etc. (see R.F. Taylor, (1991), immobilisation. Fundamental and applications", Marcel Dekker, N.Y.; S.S. Wong, (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press, Boca Raton; G.T. Hermanson et al., 20 (1993), "Immobilized Affinity Ligand Techniques", Academic Press, N.Y.). Some of the methods concern activation of insoluble polymers but are also applicable to activation of soluble polymers trichlorotriazine, sulfonylhalides, periodate, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide etc. The functional groups being 25 amino, hydroxyl, thiol, carboxyl, aldehyde or sulfydryl on the polymer and the chosen attachment group on the protein must be considered in choosing the activation and conjugation chemistry which normally consist of i) activation of polymer, conjugation, and iii) blocking of residual active groups.

In the following a number of suitable polymer activation 30 methods will be described shortly. However, it is to be understood that also other methods may be used.

Coupling polymeric molecules to the free acid groups of polypeptides may be performed with the aid of diimide and for example 35 amino-PEG or hydrazino-PEG (Pollak et al., (1976), J. Amr. Chem. Soc., 98, 289-291) or diazoacetate/amide (Wong et al., (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press).

Coupling polymeric molecules to hydroxy groups are generally

- WO 98/35026

very difficult as it must be performed in water. Usually hydrolysis predominates over reaction with hydroxyl groups.

Coupling polymeric molecules to free sulfhydryl groups can be reached with special groups like maleimido or the *ortho*-pyridyl 5 disulfide. Also vinylsulfone (US patent no. 5,414,135, (1995), Snow et al.) has a preference for sulfhydryl groups but is not as selective as the other mentioned.

Accessible Arginine residues in the polypeptide chain may be targeted by groups comprising two vicinal carbonyl groups.

Techniques involving coupling electrophilically activated PEGs to the amino groups of Lysines may also be useful. Many of the usual leaving groups for alcohols give rise to an amine linkage. For instance, alkyl sulfonates, such as tresylates (Nilsson et al., (1984), Methods in Enzymology vol. 104, Jacoby, W. B., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, p. 56-66; Nilsson et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135; Mosbach, K., Ed.; Academic Press: Orlando, pp. 65-79; Scouten et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135, Mosbach, K., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, 1987; pp 79-84; Crossland et al., (1971), J. Amr. Chem. Soc. 1971, 20 93, pp. 4217-4219), mesylates (Harris, (1985), supra; Harris et al., (1984), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed. 22, pp 341-352), aryl sulfonates like tosylates, and para-nitrobenzene sulfonates can be

Organic sulfonyl chlorides, e.g. Tresyl chloride, effectively
25 converts hydroxy groups in a number of polymers, e.g. PEG, into
good leaving groups (sulfonates) that, when reacted with nucleophiles like amino groups in polypeptides allow stable linkages to
be formed between polymer and polypeptide. In addition to high
conjugation yields, the reaction conditions are in general mild
30 (neutral or slightly alkaline pH, to avoid denaturation and little
or no disruption of activity), and satisfy the non-destructive requirements to the polypeptide.

Tosylate is more reactive than the mesylate but also more unstable decomposing into PEG, dioxane, and sulfonic acid (Zalipsky, 35 (1995), Bioconjugate Chem., 6, 150-165). Epoxides may also been used for creating amine bonds but are much less reactive than the above mentioned groups.

Converting PEG into a chloroformate with phosgene gives rise

20

to carbamate linkages to Lysines. This theme can be played in many variants substituting the chlorine with N-hydroxy succinimide (US patent no. 5,122,614, (1992); Zalipsky et al., (1992), Biotechnol. Appl. Biochem., 15, p. 100-114; Monfardini et al., (1995), Biocon-5 jugate Chem., 6, 62-69, with imidazole (Allen et al., (1991), Carbohydr. Res., 213, pp 309-319), with para-nitrophenol, DMAP (EP 632 082 A1, (1993), Looze, Y.) etc. The derivatives are usually made by reacting the chloroformate with the desired leaving group. All these groups give rise to carbamate linkages to the peptide.

Furthermore, isocyanates and isothiocyanates may be employed 10 yielding ureas and thioureas, respectively.

Amides may be obtained from PEG acids using the same leaving groups as mentioned above and cyclic imid thrones (US patent no. 5,349,001, (1994), Greenwald et al.). The reactivity of these com-15 pounds are very high but may make the hydrolysis to fast.

PEG succinate made from reaction with succinic anhydride can also be used. The hereby comprised ester group make the conjugate much more susceptible to hydrolysis (US patent no. 5,122,614, (1992), Zalipsky). This group may be activated with N-hydroxy suc-20 cinimide.

Furthermore, a special linker can be introduced. The oldest being cyanuric chloride (Abuchowski et al., (1977), J. Biol. Chem., 252, 3578-3581; US patent no. 4,179,337, (1979), Davis et al.; Shafer et al., (1986), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed., 24, 25 375-378.

Coupling of PEG to an aromatic amine followed by diazotation yields a very reactive diazonium salt which in situ can be reacted with a peptide. An amide linkage may also be obtained by reacting an azlactone derivative of PEG (US patent no. 5,321,095, (1994), 30 Greenwald, R. B.) thus introducing an additional amide linkage.

As some peptides do not comprise many Lysines it may be advantageous to attach more than one PEG to the same Lysine. This can be done e.g. by the use of 1,3-diamino-2-propanol.

PEGs may also be attached to the amino-groups of the enzyme 35 with carbamate linkages (WO 95/11924, Greenwald et al.). Lysine residues may also be used as the backbone.

The coupling technique used in the examples is the Nsuccinimidyl carbonate conjugation technique descried in

90/13590 (Enzon).

- WO 98/35026

Method for preparing improved conjugates

It is also an object of the invention to provide a method for 5 preparing improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates comprising the steps of:

- a) identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question,
- b) selecting target amino acid residues on the surface of said 3Dstructure of said parent polypeptide to be mutated,
 - c)i) substituting or inserting one or more amino acid residues selected in step b) with an amino acid residue having a suitable attachment group, and/or
- ii) substituting or deleting one or more amino acid residues
 15 selected in step b) at or close to the functional site(s),
 - d) coupling polymeric molecules to the mutated polypeptide.

Step a) Identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the parent polypeptide

20

3-dimensional structure (3D-structure)

To perform the method of the invention a 3-dimensional structure of the parent polypeptide in question is required. This structure may for example be an X-ray structure, an NMR structure or a model-built structure. The Brookhaven Databank is a source of X-ray- and NMR-structures.

A model-built structure may be produced by the person skilled in the art if one or more 3D-structure(s) exist(s) of homologous polypeptide(s) sharing at least 30% sequence 30 identity with the polypeptide in question. Several software packages exist which may be employed to construct a model structure. One example is the Homology 95.0 package from Biosym.

Typical actions required for the construction of a model structure are: alignment of homologous sequences for which 3D-structures exist, definition of Structurally Conserved Regions (SCRs), assignment of coordinates to SCRs, search for structural fragments/loops in structure databases to replace

Variable Regions, assignment of coordinates to these regions, and structural refinement by energy minimization. Regions containing large inserts (≥3 residues) relative to the known 3D-structures are known to be quite difficult to model, and 5 structural predictions must be considered with care.

Having obtained the 3D-structure of the polypeptide in question, or a model of the structure based on homology to known structures, this structure serves as an essential prerequisite for the fulfillment of the method described below.

10

Step b) Selection of target amino acid residues for mutation

Target amino acid residues to be mutated are according to
the invention selected in order to obtain additional or fewer
attachment groups, such as free amino groups (-NH2) or free

15 carboxylic acid groups (-COOH), on the surface of the
polypeptide and/or to obtain a more complete and broadly spread
shielding of the epitope(s) on the surface of the polypeptide.

Conservative substitution

It is preferred to make conservative substitutions in the polypeptide, as conservative substitutions secure that the impact of the mutation on the polypeptide structure is limited.

In the case of providing additional amino groups this may be done by substitution of Arginine to Lysine, both residues being positively charged, but only the Lysine having a free amino group suitable as an attachment groups.

In the case of providing additional carboxylic acid groups the conservative substitution may for instance be an Aspargine to Aspartic acid or Glutamine to Glutamic acid substitution.

30 These residues resemble each other in size and shape, except from the carboxylic groups being present on the acidic residues.

In the case of providing fewer attachment groups, e.g. at or close to the active site, a Lysine may be substituted with a 35 Arginine, and so on.

Which amino acids to substitute depends in principle on the coupling chemistry to be applied.

Non-conservative substitution

The mutation may also be on target amino acid residues which are less/non-conservative. Such mutation is suitable for obtaining a more complete and broadly spread shielding of the 5 polypeptide surface than can be obtained by the conservative substitutions.

The method of the invention is first described in general terms, and subsequently using specific examples.

Note the use of the following terms:

Attachment residue: residue(s) which can bind polymeric 10 molecules, e.g. Lysines (amino group) or Aspartic/Glutamic acids (carboxylic groups). N- or C-terminal amino/carboxylic groups are to be included where relevant.

Mutation residue: residue(s) which is to be mutated, e.g.

15 Arginine or Aspargine/Glutamine.

Essential catalytic residues: residues which are known to be essential for catalytic function, e.g. the catalytic triad in Serine proteases.

Solvent exposed residues: These are defined as residues which 20 are at least 5% exposed according to the BIOSYM/INSIGHT algorithm found in the module Homology 95.0. The sequence of commands are as follows:

Homology=>ProStat=>Access_Surf=>Solv_Radius 1.4; Heavy atoms only; Radii source VdW; Output: Fractional Area; Polarity

25 source: Default. The file filename area.tab is produced. Note: For this program to function properly all water molecules must first be removed from the structure.

It looks for example like:

PD498FINALMODEL

30 # residue area

TRP 1 136.275711 SER 2 88.188095 PRO 3 15.458788 ASN 4 95.322319 35 ASP 5 4.903404 PRO 6 68.096909 TYR 7 93.333252 TYR 8 31.791576

SER 9 95.983139

.. continued

1. Identification of residues which are more than 10 Å away 5 from the closest attachment_residue, and which are located at least 8 Å away from essential_catalytic_residues. This residue subset is called REST, and is the primary region for conservative mutation_residue to attachment_residue substitutions.

10

- Identification of residues which are located in a 0-5 Å shell around subset REST, but at least 8 Å away from essential_catalytic_residues. This residue subset is called SUB5B. This is a secondary region for conservative
 mutation_residue to attachment_residue substitutions, as a ligand bound to an attachment_residue in SUB5B will extend into the REST region and potentially prevent epitope recognition.
- 3. Identification of solvent_exposed mutation_residues in REST 20 and SUB5B as potential mutation sites for introduction of attachment_residues.
 - 4. Use BIOSYM/INSIGHT's Biopolymer module and replace residues identified under action 3.

25

5. Repeat 1-2 above producing the subset RESTx. This subset includes residues which are more than 10 Å away from the nearest attachment_residue, and which are located at least 8 Å away from essential catalytic residues.

30

6. Identify solvent_exposed_residues in RESTx. These are potential sites for less/non-conservative mutations to introduce atttachment residues.

35

Step c) Substituting, inserting or deleting amino acid residues

The mutation(s) performed in step c) may be performed by standard techniques well known in the art, such as site-directed

mutagenesis (see, e.g., Sambrook et al. (1989), Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning. A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor, NY.

25

A general description of nucleotide substitution can be found in e.g. Ford et al., 1991, Protein Expression and Purification 2, 5 p. 95-107.

Step d) Coupling polymeric molecules to the modified parent enzyme

Polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention may be
prepared by any coupling method known in the art including the
loabove mentioned techniques.

Coupling of polymeric molecules to the polypeptide in question

If the polymeric molecules to be conjugated with the polypeptide are not active it must be activated by the use of a 15 suitable method. The polymeric molecules may be coupled to the polypeptide through a linker. Suitable linkers are well known to the skilled person.

Methods and chemistry for activation of polymeric molecules as well as for conjugation of polypeptides are intensively described the literature. Commonly used methods for activation of insoluble polymers include activation of functional groups with glutaraldehyde, biepoxides, bromide, periodate, cyanogen epichlorohydrin, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide, sulfonyl halides, Taylor, (1991), (see R.F. trichlorotriazine etc. 25 immobilisation. Fundamental and applications", Marcel Dekker, N.Y.; S.S. Wong, (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press, Boca Raton; G.T. Hermanson et al., (1993), "Immobilized Affinity Ligand Techniques", Academic Press, N.Y.). Some of the methods concern activation of insoluble 30 polymers but are also applicable to activation of soluble polymers sulfonylhalides, e.g. periodate, trichlorotriazine, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide etc. The functional groups being amino, hydroxyl, thiol, carboxyl, aldehyde or sulfydryl on the polymer and the chosen attachment group on the protein must be 35 considered in choosing the activation and conjugation chemistry which normally consist of i) activation of polymer, conjugation, and iii) blocking of residual active groups.

In the following a number of suitable polymer activation

methods will be described shortly. However, it is to be understood that also other methods may be used.

Coupling polymeric molecules to the free acid groups of enzymes can be performed with the aid of diimide and for example amino-PEG or hydrazino-PEG (Pollak et al., (1976), J. Amr. Chem. Soc., 98, 289-291) or diazoacetate/amide (Wong et al., (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press).

Coupling polymeric molecules to hydroxy groups are generally very difficult as it must be performed in water. Usually 10 hydrolysis predominates over reaction with hydroxyl groups.

Coupling polymeric molecules to free sulfhydryl groups can be reached with special groups like maleimido or the ortho-pyridyl disulfide. Also vinylsulfone (US patent no. 5,414,135, (1995), Snow et al.) has a preference for sulfhydryl groups but is not as 15 selective as the other mentioned.

Accessible Arginine residues in the polypeptide chain may be targeted by groups comprising two vicinal carbonyl groups.

Techniques involving coupling electrophilically activated PEGs to the amino groups of Lysines are also be useful. Many of the usual leaving groups for alcohols give rise to an amine linkage. For instance, alkyl sulfonates, such as tresylates (Nilsson et al., (1984), Methods in Enzymology vol. 104, Jacoby, W. B., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, p. 56-66; Nilsson et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135; Mosbach, K., Ed.; Academic Press: Orlando, pp. 65-79; Scouten et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135, Mosbach, K., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, 1987; pp 79-84; Crossland et al., (1971), J. Amr. Chem. Soc. 1971, 93, pp. 4217-4-219), mesylates (Harris, (1985), supra; Harris et al., (1984), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed. 22, pp. 341-352), aryl sulfonates 1 like tosylates, and para-nitrobenzene sulfonates can be used.

Organic sulfonyl chlorides, e.g. Tresyl chloride, effectively converts hydroxy groups in a number of polymers, e.g. PEG, into good leaving groups (sulfonates) that, when reacted with nucleophiles like amino groups in polypeptides allow stable linkages to be formed between polymer and polypeptide. In addition to high conjugation yields, the reaction conditions are in general mild (neutral or slightly alkaline pH, to avoid denaturation and little or no disruption of activity), and satisfy the non-

destructive requirements to the polypeptide.

Tosylate is more reactive than the mesylate but also more and sulfonic acid unstable decomposing into PEG, dioxane, (Zalipsky, (1995), Bioconjugate Chem., 6, 150-165). Epoxides may 5 also been used for creating amine bonds but are much less reactive than the above mentioned groups.

Converting PEG into a chloroformate with phosgene gives rise to carbamate linkages to Lysines. This theme can be played in many variants substituting the chlorine with N-hydroxy succinimide (US 10 patent no. 5,122,614, (1992); Zalipsky et al., (1992), Biotechnol. Appl. Biochem., 15, p. 100-114; Monfardini et al., (1995), Bioconjugate Chem., 6, 62-69, with imidazole (Allen et al., (1991), Carbohydr. Res., 213, pp 309-319), with para-nitrophenol, DMAP (EP 632 082 A1, (1993), Looze, Y.) etc. The derivatives are 15 usually made by reacting the chloroformate with the desired leaving group. All these groups give rise to carbamate linkages to the peptide.

Furthermore, isocyanates and isothiocyanates may be employed vielding ureas and thioureas, respectively.

Amides may be obtained from PEG acids using the same leaving 20 groups as mentioned above and cyclic imid thrones (US patent no. 5,349,001, (1994), Greenwald et al.). The reactivity of these compounds are very high but may make the hydrolysis to fast.

PEG succinate made from reaction with succinic anhydride can 25 also be used. The hereby comprised ester group make the conjugate much more susceptible to hydrolysis (US patent no. 5,122,614, (1992), Zalipsky). This group may be activated with N-hydroxy succinimide.

Furthermore, a special linker can be introduced. The oldest 30 being cyanuric chloride (Abuchowski et al., (1977), J. Biol. Chem., 252, 3578-3581; US patent no. 4,179,337, (1979), Davis et al.; Shafer et al., (1986), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed., 24, 375-378.

Coupling of PEG to an aromatic amine followed by diazotation 35 yields a very reactive diazonium salt which in situ can be reacted with a peptide. An amide linkage may also be obtained by reacting an azlactone derivative of PEG (US patent no. 5,321,095, (1994), Greenwald, R. B.) thus introducing an additional amide linkage.

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026

As some peptides do not comprise many Lysines it may be advantageous to attach more than one PEG to the same Lysine. This can be done e.g. by the use of 1,3-diamino-2-propanol.

28

PEGs may also be attached to the amino-groups of the enzyme 5 with carbamate linkages (WO 95/11924, Greenwald et al.). Lysine residues may also be used as the backbone.

Addition of attachment groups

Specific examples of PD498 variant-SPEG conjugates

A specific example of a protease is the parent PD498 (WO 93/24623 and SEQ ID No. 2). The parent PD498 has a molecular weight of 29 kDa.

Lysine and Arginine residues are located as follows:

Distance from the	Arginine	Lysine
active site		
0-5 Å	1	
5-10 Å		
10-15 Å	5	6
15-20 Å	2	3
20-25 Å	1	3
total	9	12

The inventors examined which parent PD498 sites on the surface may be suitable for introducing additional attachment groups.

A. Suitable conservative Arginine to Lysine substitutions in parent PD498 may be any of R51K, R62K, R121K, R169K, R250K, R28K, R190K.

B. Suitable non-conservative substitutions in parent PD498 may be any of P6K, Y7K, S9K, A10K, Y11K, Q12K, D43K, Y44K, N45K, N65K, G87K, I88K, N209K, A211K, N216K, N217K, G218K, Y219K, S220K, Y221K, G262K.

As there is no Lysine residues at or close to the active site 25 there is no need for removing any attachment group.

PD498 variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using any of the above mentioned PD498 variants as the starting material by any conjugation technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme. A specific example is 30 described below.

Removal of attachment groups

Specific examples of BPN variant-SPEG conjugates

A specific example of a protease having an attachment group in 5 the active site is BPN' which has 11 attachment groups (plus an N-terminal amino group): BPN' has a molecular weight of 28 kDa.

Lysine and Arginine residues are located as follows:

Distance from	Arginine	Lysine
the active site		
0-5 Å		1
5-10 Å		
10-15 Å	1	4
15-20 Å	1	4
20-25 Å		2
total	2	11

10 The Lysine residue located within 0-5 Å of the active site can according to the invention advantageously be removed. Specifically this may be done by a K94R substitution.

BPN' variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using the above mentioned BPN' variant as the starting material by any conjugation technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme.

Addition and removal of attachment groups

Specific example of Savinase®-SPEG conjugates

- 20 As described in Example 2 parent Savinase® (von der Osten et al., (1993), Journal of Biotechnology, 28, p. 55+ and SEQ ID NO.
 - 3) may according to the invention have added a number of amino attachment groups to the surface and removed an amino attachment group close to the active site.
- Any of the following substitutions in the parent Savinase® are sites for mutagenesis: R10K, R19K, R45K, R145K, R170K, R186K and R247K.

The substitution K94R are identified as a mutation suitable for preventing attachment of polymers close to active site.

30 Savinase® variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using any of

30

the above mentioned Savinase® variants as the starting material by any conjugation technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme.

5 Addition of attachment groups

A specific examples of *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variants-SPEG conjugates

Specific examples of lipase variants with reduced immunogenicity using the parent *Huminocal lanuginosa* DSM 4109 10 lipase (see SEQ ID No 6) as the backbone for substitutions are listed below.

The parent unmodified $Humicola\ lanuginosa\ lipase\ has\ 8$ attachment groups including the N-terminal NH_2 group and a molecular weight of about 29 kDa.

15 A. Suitable conservative Arginine to Lysine substitutions in the parent lipase may be any of R133K, R139K, R160K, R179K, R209K, R118K and R125K.

Suitable non-conservative substitutions in the parent lipase may be any of:

20 A18K,G31K,T32K,N33K,G38K,A40K,D48K,T50K,E56K,D57K,S58K,G59K, V60K,G61K,D62K,T64K,L78K,N88K,G91K,N92K,L93K,S105K,G106K, V120K,P136K,G225K,L227K,V228K,P229K,P250K,F262K.

Further suitable non-conservative substitution in the *Humicola* lanuginosa lipase include: E87K or D254K.

- Lipase variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using any of the above mentioned lipase variants as the starting material by any conjugation technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme. A specific example is described below.
- 30 In Example 12 below is it shown that a conjugate of the *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variant with a E87K+D254K substitutions coupled to S-PEG 15,000 has reduced immunogenic response in Balb/C mice in comparison to the corresponding parent unmodified enzyme.

35 Immunogenicity and Allergenicity

"Immunogenicity" is a wider term than "antigenicity" and "allergenicity", and expresses the immune system's response to the presence of foreign substances. Said foreign substances are called

immunogens, antigens and allergens depending of the type of immune response the elicit.

An "immunogen" may be defined as a substance which, when introduced into circulatory system of animals and humans, is capable of 5 stimulating an immunologic response resulting in formation of immunoglobulin.

The term "antigen" refers to substances which by themselves are capable of generating antibodies when recognized as a non-self molecule.

10 Further, an "allergen" may be defined as an antigen which may give rise to allergic sensitization or an allergic response by IgE antibodies (in humans, and molecules with comparable effects in animals).

15 Assessment of immunogencity

Assessment of the immunogenicity may be made by injecting animal subcutaneously to enter the immunogen into the circulation system and comparing the response with the response of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

The "circulatory system" of the body of humans and animals means, in the context of the present invention, the system which mainly consists of the heart and blood vessels. The heart delivers the necessary energy for maintaining blood circulation in the vascular system. The circulation system functions as the organism's transportation system, when the blood transports O2, nutritious matter, hormones, and other substances of importance for the cell regulation into the tissue. Further the blood removes CO2 from the tissue to the lungs and residual substances to e.g. the kidneys. Furthermore, the blood is of importance for the temperature regulation and the defence mechanisms of the body, which include the immune system.

A number of in vitro animal models exist for assessment of the immunogenic potential of polypeptides. Some of these models give a suitable basis for hazard assessment in man. Suitable models include a mice model.

This model seek to identify the immunogenic response in the form of the IgG response in Balb/C mice being injected subcutaneously with modified and unmodified polypeptides.

Also other animal models can be used for assessment of the immunogenic potential.

A polypeptide having "reduced immunogenicity" according to the invention indicates that the amount of produced antibodies, e.g. 5 immunoglobulin in humans, and molecules with comparable effects in specific animals, which can lead to an immune response, significantly decreased, when introduced into the circulatory system, in comparison to the corresponding parent polypeptide.

For Balb/C mice the IgG response gives a good indication of the 10 immunigenic potential of polypeptides.

Assessment of allergenicity

Assessment of allergenicity may be made by inhalation tests, comparing the effect of intratracheally (into the trachea) 15 administrated parent enzymes with the corresponding modified enzymes according to the invention.

A number of in vivo animal models exist for assessment of the allegenicity of enzymes. Some of these models give a suitable basis for hazard assessment in man. Suitable models include a 20 guinea pig model and a mouse model. These models seek to identify respiratory allergens as a function of elicitation reactions induced in previously sensitised animals. According to these models the alleged allergens are introduced intratracheally into the animals.

A suitable strain of guinea pigs, the Dunkin Hartley strain, do 25 not as humans, produce IgE antibodies in connection with the allergic response. However, they produce another type of antibody the IgG1A and IgG1B (see e.g. Prentø, ATLA, 19, p. 8-14, 1991), which are responsible for their allergenic response to inhaled 30 polypeptides including enzymes. Therefore, when using the Dunkin Hartley animal model, the relative amount of IgG1A and IgG1B is a measure of the allergenicity level.

The Balb/C mice strain is suitable for intratracheal exposure. Balb/C mice produce IgE as the allergic response.

35 More details on assessing respiratory allergens in guinea pigs and mice is described by Kimber et al., (1996), Fundamental and Applied Toxicology, 33, p. 1-10.

Other animals such as rats, rabbits etc. may also be used for

33

comparable studies.

Composition

The invention relates to a composition comprising a 5 polypeptide-polymer conjugate of the invention.

The composition may be a pharmaceutical or industrial composition.

The composition may further comprise other polypeptides, proteins or enzymes and/or ingredients normally used in e.g. 10 detergents, including soap bars, household articles, agrochemicals, personal care products, including skin care compositions, cleaning compositions for e.g. contact lenses, oral and dermal pharmaceuticals, composition use for treating textiles, compositions used for manufacturing food, e.g. baking, and feed etc.

Use of the polypeptide-polymer conjugate

The invention also relates to the use of the method of the invention for reducing the immune response of polypeptides.

It is also an object of the invention to use the polypeptidepolymer conjugate of the invention to reduce the allergenicity of industrial products, such as detergents, such as laundry, disk wash and hard surface cleaning detergents, and food or feed products.

25

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Materials

Enzymes:

PD498: Protease of subtilisin type shown in WO 93/24623. The 30 sequence of PD498 is shown in SEQ ID NO. 1 and 2.

Savinase® (Available from Novo Nordisk A/S)

Humicola lanuginosa lipase: Available from Novo Nordisk as lipolase® and is further described in EP 305,216. The DNA and protein sequence is shown in SEQ ID NO 5 and 6, respectively.

Strains:

B. subtilis 309 and 147 are variants of Bacillus lentus, deposited with the NCIB and accorded the accession numbers NCIB
5 10309 and 10147, and described in US Patent No. 3,723,250 incorporated by reference herein.

E. coli MC 1000 (M.J. Casadaban and S.N. Cohen (1980); J. Mol. Biol. 138 179-207), was made r⁻,m⁺ by conventional methods and is also described in US Patent Application Serial No. 10 039,298.

Vectors:

pPD498: E. coli - B. subtilis shuttle vector (described in US patent No. 5,621,089 under section 6.2.1.6) containing the 15 wild-type gene encoding for PD498 protease (SEQ ID NO. 2). The same vector is use for mutagenesis in E. coli as well as for expression in B. subtilis.

General molecular biology methods:

- Unless otherwise mentioned the DNA manipulations and transformations were performed using standard methods of molecular biology (Sambrook et al. (1989) Molecular cloning: A laboratory manual, Cold Spring Harbor lab., Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Ausubel, F. M. et al. (eds.) "Current protocols in
- 25 Molecular Biology". John Wiley and Sons, 1995; Harwood, C. R., and Cutting, S. M. (eds.) "Molecular Biological Methods for Bacillus". John Wiley and Sons, 1990).
 - Enzymes for DNA manipulations were used according to the specifications of the suppliers.

30

Materials, chemicals and solutions:

Horse Radish Peroxidase labeled anti-rat-Ig (Dako, DK, P162, # 031; dilution 1:1000).

35 Mouse anti-rat IgE (Serotec MCA193; dilution 1:200).
Rat anti-mouse IgE (Serotec MCA419; dilution 1:100).
Biotin-labeled mouse anti-rat IgG1 monoclonal antibody (Zymed 03-9140; dilution 1:1000)

- WO 98/35026

Biotin-labeled rat anti-mouse IgG1 monoclonal antibody (Serotec MCA336B; dilution 1:1000)

35

Streptavidin-horse radish peroxidase (Kirkegård & Perry 14-30-00; dilution 1:1000).

5 CovaLink NH₂ plates (Nunc, Cat# 459439)

· Cyanuric chloride (Aldrich)

Acetone (Merck)

(SeroTec, Cat# MCA336B) Rat anti-Mouse IgG1, biotin

Streptavidin, peroxidase (KPL)

10 Ortho-Phenylene-diamine (OPD) (Kem-en-Tec)

 H_2O_2 , 30% (Merck)

Tween 20 (Merck)

Skim Milk powder (Difco)

H₂SO₄ (Merck)

15

20

Buffers and Solutions:

10.60 g Carbonate buffer (0.1 M, pH 10 (1 liter)) Na₂CO₃ PBS (pH 7.2 (1 liter)) NaCl 8.00 g KCl 0.20 g K₂HPO₄ 1.04 g 0.32 g

Washing buffer PBS, 0.05% (v/v) Tween 20

Blocking buffer PBS, 2% (wt/v) Skim Milk powder

Dilution buffer PBS, 0.05% (v/v) Tween 20, 0.5% (wt/v) Skim Milk

KH₂PO₄

25 powder

Citrate buffer (0.1M, pH 5.0-5.2 (1 liter))NaCitrate 20.60 g Citric acid 6.30 g

Activation of CovaLink plates:

- · Make a fresh stock solution of 10 mg cyanuric chloride per ml 30 acetone.
 - · Just before use, dilute the cyanuric chloride stock solution into PBS, while stirring, to a final concentration of lmg/ml.
 - · Add 100 ml of the dilution to each well of the CovaLink NH2 plates, and incubate for 5 minutes at room temperature.
- 35 · Wash 3 times with PBS.
 - · Dry the freshly prepared activated plates at 50°C for 30 minutes.
 - · Immediately seal each plate with sealing tape.

· Preactivated plates can be stored at room temperature for 3 weeks when kept in a plastic bag.

Sodium Borate, borax (Sigma)

5 3,3-Dimethyl glutaric acid (Sigma)

CaCl₂ (Sigma)

Tresyl chloride (2,2,2-triflouroethansulfonyl chloride) (Fluka) 1-ethyl-3-(3-dimethylaminopropyl)carbodiimide (EDC) (Fluka) N-Hydroxy succinimide (Fluka art. 56480))

10 Phosgene (Fluka art. 79380)

Lactose (Merck 7656)

PMSF (phenyl methyl sulfonyl flouride) from Sigma Succinyl-Alanine-Alanine-Proline-Phenylalanine-para-nitroanilide (Suc-AAPF-pNP) Sigma no. S-7388, Mw 624.6 g/mole.

15

Colouring substrate:

OPD: o-phenylene-diamine, (Kementec cat no. 4260)

Test Animals:

20 Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs (from Charles River, DE)
Female Balb/C mice (about 20 grams) purchased from Bomholdtgaard,
Ry, Denmark.

Equipment:

25 XCEL II (Novex)

ELISA reader (UVmax, Molecular Devices)

HPLC (Waters)

PFLC (Pharmacia)

Superdex-75 column, Mono-Q, Mono S from Pharmacia, SW.

30 SLT: Fotometer from SLT LabInstruments
Size-exclusion chromatograph (Spherogel TSK-G2000 SW).
Size-exclusion chromatograph (Superdex 200, Pharmacia, SW)
Amicon Cell

35 Enzymes for DNA manipulations

Unless otherwise mentioned all enzymes for DNA manipulations, such as e.g. restriction endonucleases, ligases etc., are obtained from New England Biolabs. Inc.

Methods

ELISA procedure for determination of IqG1 positive quinea pigs

ELISA microtiter plates are coated with rabbit anti-PD498 5 1:8000 in carbonate buffer and incubated over night at 4°C. The next day the plates is blocked with 2% BSA for 1 hour and washes 3 times with PBS Tween 20.

1 $\mu g/ml$ PD498 is added to the plates and incubated for 1 hour, then washed 3 times with PBS Tween 20.

10 All guinea pig sera samples and controls are applied to the ELISA plates with 2 μl sera and 98 μl PBS, incubated for 1 hour and washed 3 times with PBS Tween 20.

Then goat anti-guinea pig IgG₁ (1:4000 in PBS buffer (Nordic Immunology 44-682)) is applied to the plates, incubated for 1 hour 15 and washed with PBS tween 20.

Alkaline phosphatase marked rabbit anti-goat 1:8000 (Sigma A4187) is applied and incubated for 1 hour, washed 2 times in PBS Tween20 and 1 time with diethanol amine buffer.

The marked alkaline phosphatase is developed using p-20 nitrophenyl phosphate for 30 minutes at 37°C or until appropriate colour has developed.

The reaction is stopped using Stop medium (K_2HPO_4/HaH_3) buffer comprising EDTA (pH 10)) and read at OD 405/650 using a ELISA reader.

25 Double blinds are included on all ELISA plates.

Positive and negative sera values are calculated as the average blind values added 2 times the standard deviation. This gives an accuracy of 95%.

30 Determination of the molecule weight

Electrophoretic separation of proteins was performed by standard methods using 4-20% gradient SDS poly acrylamide gels (Novex). Proteins were detected by silver staining. The molecule weight was measured relative to the mobility of Mark-12® wide range molecule weight standards from Novex.

Protease activity

Analysis with Suc-Ala-Ala-Pro-Phe-pNa:

Proteases cleave the bond between the peptide and p-nitroaniline to give a visible yellow colour absorbing at 405 nm.

Buffer: e.g. Britton and Robinson buffer pH 8.3

5 Substrate: 100 mg suc-AAPF-pNa is dissolved into 1 ml dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO). 100 μl of this is diluted into 10 ml with Britton and Robinson buffer.

The substrate and protease solution is mixed and the absorbance is monitored at 405 nm as a function of time and ABS₄₀₅ 10 _{nm}/min. The temperature should be controlled (20-50°C depending on protease). This is a measure of the protease activity in the sample.

Proteolytic Activity

In the context of this invention proteolytic activity is expressed in Kilo NOVO Protease Units (KNPU). The activity is determined relatively to an enzyme standard (SAVINASE_), and the determination is based on the digestion of a dimethyl casein (DMC) solution by the proteolytic enzyme at standard conditions, i.e. 50°C, pH 8.3, 9 min. reaction time, 3 min. measuring time. A folder AF 220/1 is available upon request to Novo Nordisk A/S, Denmark, which folder is hereby included by reference.

A GU is a Glycine Unit, defined as the proteolytic enzyme 25 activity which, under standard conditions, during a 15-minutes' incubation at 40°C, with N-acetyl casein as substrate, produces an amount of NH2-group equivalent to 1 mmole of glycine.

Enzyme activity can also be measured using the PNA assay, according to reaction with the soluble substrate succinylal alanine-alanine-proline-phenyl-alanine-para-nitrophenol, which is described in the Journal of American Oil Chemists Society, Rothgeb, T.M., Goodlander, B.D., Garrison, P.H., and Smith, L.A., (1988).

35 Fermentation of PD498 variants

Fermentation of PD498 variants in *B. subtilis* are performed at 30°C on a rotary shaking table (300 r.p.m.) in 500 ml baffled Erlenmeyer flasks containing 100 ml BPX medium for 5 days. In

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

order to make an e.g. 2 liter broth 20 Erlenmeyer flasks are fermented simultaneously.

Media:

5 BPX: Composition (per liter)

Potato starch 100g

Ground barley 50g Soybean flour 20g Na₂HPO₄ X 12 H₂O 9g

10 Pluronic 0.1g

Sodium caseinate 10g

The starch in the medium is liquefied with α -amylase and the medium is sterilized by heating at 120°C for 45 minutes. After sterilization the pH of the medium is adjusted to 9 by addition of NaHCO3 to 0.1 M.

Purification of PD498 variants

Approximately 1.6 litres of PD498 variant fermentation broth are centrifuged at 5000 rpm for 35 minutes in 1 litre 20 beakers. The supernatants are adjusted to pH 7.0 using 10% acetic acid and filtered on Seitz Supra S100 filter plates. The filtrates are concentrated to approximately 400 ml using an Amicon CH2A UF unit equipped with an Amicon S1Y10 UF cartridge. The UF concentrate is centrifuged and filtered prior to 25 absorption at room temperature on a Bacitracin affinity column at pH 7. The PD498 variant is eluted from the Bacitracin column at room temperature using 25% 2-propanol and 1 M sodium chloride in a buffer solution with 0.01 dime-thyl-glutaric acid, 0.1 M boric acid and 0.002 M calcium chloride adjusted to 30 pH 7.

The fractions with protease activity from the Bacitracin purification step are combined and applied to a 750 ml Sephadex G25 column (5 cm diameter) equilibrated with a buffer containing 0.01 dimethylglutaric acid, 0.1 M boric acid and 35 0.002 M calcium chloride adjusted to pH 6.0.

Fractions with proteolytic activity from the Sephadex G25 column are combined and applied to a 150 ml CM Sepharose CL 6B cat-ion exchange column (5 cm diameter) equilibrated with a

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026

40

buffer containing 0.01 M dimethylglutaric acid, 0.1 M boric acid, and 0.002 M calcium chloride adjusted to pH 6.0. The protease is eluted using a linear gradient of 0-0.5 $exttt{M}$ sodium chloride in 1 litres of the same buffer.

5 Protease containing fractions from the CM Sepharose column are combined and filtered through a 2µ filter.

Balb/C mice IgG ELISA Procedure:

- · The antigen is diluted to 1 mg/ml in carbonate buffer.
- 10 · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · The plates are coated overnight at 4°C.
 - · Unspecific adsorption is blocked by incubating each well for 1 hour at room temperature with 200 ml blocking buffer.
 - · The plates are washed 3x with 300 ml washing buffer.
- 15 · Unknown mouse sera are diluted in dilution buffer, typically 10x, 20x and 40x, or higher.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 1 hour at room temperature.
 - · Unbound material is removed by washing 3x with washing buffer.
- 20 · The anti-Mouse IgG1 antibody is diluted 2000x in dilution buffer.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 1 hour at room temperature.
 - · Unbound material is removed by washing 3x with washing buffer.
- 25 · Streptavidine is diluted 1000x in dilution buffer.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 1 hour at room temperature.
 - · Unbound material is removed by washing 3x with 300 ml washing buffer.
- 30 \cdot OPD (0.6 mg/ml) and H_2O_2 (0.4 ml/ml) is dissolved in citrate buffer.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 10 minutes at room temperature.
 - The reaction is stopped by adding 100 ml ${\rm H}_2{\rm SO}_4$.
- 35 · The plates are read at 492 nm with 620 nm as reference.

Immunisation of mice

Balb/C mice (20 grams) are immunised 10 times (intervals of 14

days) by subcutaneous injection of the modified or unmodified polypeptide in question, respectively by standard proceedures known in art.

5 EXAMPLES

Example 1

Suitable substitutions in PD498 for addition of amino

10 attachment groups (-NH2)

The 3D structure of parent PD498 was modeled as described above based on 59% sequence identity with Thermitase® (2tec.pdb).

The sequence of PD498 is (see SEQ ID NO. 2). PD498 residue 15 numbering is used, 1-280.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeKzone.bcl and makeKzone2.bcl below:

Conservative substitutions:

20 makeKzone.bcl

- 1 Delete Subset *
- 2 Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 55,0,255
- Zone Subset LYS : lys: NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
- 25 4 Zone Subset NTERM :1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 5 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein
 - 6 Zone Subset ACTSITE: 39,72,226 Static monomer/residue 8
- 30 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 7 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union LYS NTERM
 - 8 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE
 - 9 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein
 - 10 Combine Subset REST Difference PD498FINALMODEL ALLZONE
- 35 11 List Subset REST Atom Output File restatom.list
 - 12 List Subset REST monomer/residue Output File restmole.list
 - 13 Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0
 - 14 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output_File actsiteatom.list
 - 15 List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output File
- 40 actsitemole.list
 - 16 #
 - 17 Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color Subset
 - 18 Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE
- 45 19 Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST
 - 20 Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255
 - 21 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list
 - 22 List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list

23 #Now identify sites for lys->arg substitutions and continue with makezone2.bcl 24 #Use grep command to identify ARG in restatom.list,

sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

Comments:

Lines 1-8: The subset ALLZONE is defined as those residues which are either within 10 Å of the free amino groups on lysines or the N-terminal, or within 8 Å of the catalytic triad 10 residues 39, 72 and 226.

Line 10: The subset REST is defined as those residues not included in ALLZONE.

Lines 17-20: Subset SUB5B is defined as those residues in a 5 Å shell around REST, excluding residues within 8 Å of the 15 catalytic residues.

Line 23-24: REST contains Arg62 and Arg169, SUB5B contains Arg51, Arg121, and Arg250. ACTSITE contains Arg103, but position 103 is within 8 Å from essential_catalytic_residues, and thus not relevant.

The colour codes are: (255,0,255) = magenta, 20 (255,255,0)yellow, (255,0,0) red, and (255, 255, 255) = white. The substitutions R51K, R62K, R121K, R169K and R250K are identified in parent PD498 as suitable sites for mutagenesis. The residues are substituted below in section 2, and further

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeKzone2.bcl

25 analysis done:

- #sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten 961128 30 2
 - #having scanned lists (grep arg command) and identified sites for lys->arg substitutions
 - #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein
 - Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace PD498FINALMODEL

35 newmodel

- Biopolymer
- #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein 7
- Blank Object On PD498FINALMODEL
- #NOTE: editnextlines with lys->arg positions
- 40 10 Replace Residue newmodel:51 lys L 11 Replace Residue newmodel:62 lys L

 - 12 Replace Residue newmodel:121 lys L
 - 13 Replace Residue newmodel:169 lys L
- 14 Replace Residue newmodel:250 lys L
- 45 15 #

· - WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

16 #Now repeat analysis done prior to arg->lys, now including introduced lysines

43

17 Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255

- 5 18 Zone Subset LYSx newmodel:lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 19 Zone Subset NTERMx newmodel:1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
- 20 # $\overline{\text{NOTE}}$: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the 10 protein
 - Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:39,72,226 Static monomer/residue 8 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 22 Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union LYSx NTERMx
 - 23 Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ALLZONEx ACTSITEX
- 15 24 Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx
 - 25 List Subset RESTx Atom Output File restxatom.list
 - 26 List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output_File
 restxmole.list

27 #

- 20 28 Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification 255,0,0
 - 29 List Subset ACTSITEx Atom Output File actsitexatom.list
 - 30 List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output_File actsitexmole.list
- 25 31 #
- 32 #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for (not arg)->lys subst. if needed

Comments:

30 Lines 1-15: Solvent exposed arginines in subsets REST and SUB5B are replaced by lysines. Solvent accessibilities are recalculated following arginine replacement.

Lines 16-23: The subset ALLZONEx is defined as those residues which are either within 10 Å of the free amino groups on Lysines (after replacement) or the N-terminal, or within 8 Å of the catalytic triad residues 39, 72 and 226.

Line 24-26: The subset RESTx is defined as those residues not included in ALLZONEx, i.e. residues which are still potential epitope contributors. Of the residues in RESTx, the 40 following are >5% exposed (see lists below): 6-7,9-12,43-45,65,87-88,209,211,216-221,262.

The following mutations are proposed in parent PD498: P6K, Y7K, S9K, A10K, Y11K, Q12K, D43K, Y44K, N45K, N65K, G87K, I88K, N209K, A211K, N216K, N217K, G218K, Y219K, S220K, Y221K, G262K.

45 Relevant data for Example 1:

Solvent accessibility data for PD498MODEL:

- # PD498MODEL Fri Nov 29 10:24:48 MET 1996
- # residue area

```
136.275711
   TRP 1
   SER 2
             88.188095
             15.458788
   PRO 3
             95.322319
   ASN 4
             4.903404
5 ASP 5
             68.096909
   PRO 6
   TYR 7
             93.333252
   TYR 8
             31.791576
   SER 9
             95.983139
10 ALA 10
             77.983536
   TYR 11
             150.704727
   GLN_12
             26.983349
   TYR_13
             44.328232
   GLY_14
             3.200084
15 PRO 15
             2.149547
             61.385445
   GLN 16
   ASN 17
             37.776707
   THR 18
             1.237873
   SER 19
             41.031750
20 THR 20
             4.321402
   PRO 21
             16.658991
   ALA_22
             42.107288
   ALA_23
             0.000000
   TRP 24
             3.713619
25 ASP 25
             82.645493
             74.397812
   VAL 26
             14.950654
   THR 27
   ARG 28
             110.606209
   GLY_29
             0.242063
30 SER 30
             57.225292
   SER 31
             86.986198
   THR_32
GLN_33
             1.928865
             42.008949
             0.502189
   THR_34
35 VAL_35
             0.268693
   ALA_36
             0.000000
   VAL 37
             5.255383
   LEU 38
             1.550332
   ASP 39
             3.585718
40 SER 40
             2.475746
   GLY_41
VAL_42
              4.329043
              1.704864
   ASP_43
             25.889742
   TYR_44
             89.194855
45 ASN_45
             109.981819
   HIS 46
              0.268693
   PRO 47
              66.580925
   ASP 48
              0.000000
   LEU 49
              0.770882
50 ALA 50
              49.618046
   ARG 51
              218.751709
   LYS_52
              18.808538
   VAL_53
              39.937984
   ILE 54
             98.478104
55 LYS_55
              103.612228
   GLY 56
             17.199390
   TYR 57
              67.719147
```

45

5

PCT/DK98/00046

```
ASP 58
             0.000000
             40.291119
   PHE 59
   ILE 60
             50.151962
   ASP 61
             70.078888
 5 ARG 62
             166.777557
   ASP 63
             35.892376
   ASN 64
             120.641953
   ASN_65
             64.982895
   PRO_66
             6.986028
10 MET_67
             58.504269
   ASP 68
             28.668840
   LEU 69
             104.467468
   ASN 70
             78.460953
   GLY<sup>71</sup>
             5.615932
15 HIS 72
             43.158905
   GLY_73
THR_74
             0.268693
             0.000000
   HIS_75
             0.484127
   VAL_76
             1.880854
20 ALA_77
             0.000000
   GLY 78
             0.933982
   THR 79
             9.589676
   VAL 80
             0.000000
   ALA 81
             0.000000
25 ALA 82
             0.000000
   ASP 83
              46.244987
   THR 84
             27.783333
   ASN 85
             75.924225
   ASN 86
             44.813908
30 GLY_87
             50.453152
   ILE_88
             74.428070
   GLY 89
             4.115077
   VAL 90
             6.717335
   ALA 91
             2.872341
35 GLY 92
             0.233495
   MET 93
             5.876057
   ALA 94
              0.000000
   PRO 95
             17.682203
   ASP 96
             83.431740
40 THR 97
             1.506567
   LYS 98
             72.674973
   ILE 99
              4.251006
   LEU 100
              6.717335
   ALA 101
              0.806080
45 VAL 102
              1.426676
   ARG_103
              2.662697
   VAL_104
              2.171855
   LEU_105
             18.808538
   ASP 106
             52.167435
50 ALA 107
              52.905663
   ASN 108
              115.871315
             30.943356
   GLY 109
   SER 110
              57.933651
   GLY 111
              50.705326
55 SER_112
LEU_113
              56.383320
              71.312195
   ASP_114
              110.410919
```

```
SER 115
             13.910152
             22.570246
   ILE 116
   ALA_117
             5.642561
   SER 118
             29.313131
 5 GLY_119
ILE_120
             0.000000
             1.343467
   ARG_121
             118.391129
   TYR_122
             44.203033
   ALA_123
             0.000000
10 ALA 124
             7.974043
   ASP 125
             83.851639
   GLN 126
             64.311974
   GLY 127
             36.812618
   ALA 128
             4.705107
15 LYS_129
VAL_130
             90.886139
             1.039576
   LEU_131
             2.149547
   ASN_132
             4.315227
   LEU 133
             1.880854
20 SER 134
             3.563334
   LEU 135
             26.371397
   GLY 136
             59.151070
   CYS 137
             63.333755
   GLU_138
             111.553314
25 CYS 139
             83.591461
   ASN 140
             80.757843
   SER_141
             25.899158
   THR_142
             99.889725
   THR 143
             73.323814
30 LEU 144
             5.589301
   LYS 145
             94.708755
   SER 146
             72.636993
   ALA_147
             9.235920
   VAL 148
             1.612160
35 ASP 149
TYR 150
             57.431465
             106.352493
   ALA_151
             0.268693
   TRP_152
             43.133667
   ASN 153
             112.864975
40 LYS 154
             110.009468
   GLY 155
             33.352180
   ALA 156
             3.493014
   VAL_157
             1.048144
   VAL 158
             2.043953
45 VAL 159
             0.000000
   ALA_160
             0.537387
   ALA_161
             10.872165
   ALA_162
             7.823834
   GLY 163
             12.064573
50 ASN 164
             81.183388
   ASP 165
             64.495300
   ASN_166
             83.457443
   VAL 167
             68.516815
   SER 168
             78.799652
55 ARG_169
             116.937134
   THR_170
             57.275074
   PHE 171
             51.416462
```

- WO 98/35026

47

```
GLN 172
             18.934589
   PRO 173
             1.880854
   ALA 174
             6.522357
   SER 175
             26.184139
5 TYR 176
             21.425076
   PRO 177
             85.613541
   ASN_178
             34.700817
   ALA_179
             0.268693
   ILE_180
             1.074774
10 ALA 181
             3.761708
   VAL 182
             0.000000
   GLY 183
             2.149547
   ALA 184
             0.951118
   ILE 185
             0.806080
15 ASP 186
             30.022263
   SER 187
             72.518509
   ASN_188
             117.128021
   ASP_189
             47.601345
   ARG_190
             150.050873
20 LYS 191
             64.822807
   ALA 192
             2.686934
   SER 193
             96.223808
   PHE 194
             51.482613
   SER 195
             1.400973
25 ASN 196
             4.148808
   TYR 197
             80.937309
   GLY 198
             10.747736
   THR_199
             93.221252
   TRP_200
             169.943604
30 VAL 201
             15.280325
   ASP_202
             12.141763
   VAL 203
             0.268693
   THR 204
             3.409728
   ALA 205
             0.000000
35 PRO 206
             0.000000
   GLY_207
VAL_208
             0.000000
              37.137192
   ASN_209
             78.286270
   ILE 210
             9.404268
40 ALA 211
             25.938599
   SER 212
              5.037172
   THR 213
              0.000000
   VAL 214
              22.301552
   PRO 215
              45.251030
45 ASN 216
              131.014160
   ASN_217
              88.383461
   GLY_218
              21.226780
   TYR_219
              88.907570
   SER_220
             39.966541
50 TYR 221
              166.037018
   MET 222
              50.951096
   SER 223
              54.435001
   GLY 224
              1.880854
   THR 225
              1.634468
55 SER 226
              17.432346
   MET_227
              7.233279
   ALA_228
              0.000000
```

```
SER 229
              0.00000
   PRO 230
              0.268693
   HIS_231
VAL_232
              2.680759
              0.000000
 5 ALA_233
              0.000000
   GLY 234
              1.074774
   LEU 235
              11.500556
   ALA 236
              0.000000
   ALA 237
              0.000000
10 LEU 238
              1.612160
   LEU_239
              0.000000
ALA 240
SER 241
GLN 242
15 GLY 243
              10.648088
              39.138004
              71.056175
              66.487144
   LYS_244
              43.256012
   ASN 245
              80.728127
   ASN 246
              34.859673
   VAL 247
              84.145645
20 GLN 248
              51.819775
   ILE 249
              8.598188
   ARG 250
              35.055809
   GLN_251
ALA_252
              71.928093
              0.000000
25 ILE_253
              4.845899
   GLU 254
              13.344438
   GLN 255
              81.705254
   THR 256
              9.836061
   ALA 257
              2.810513
30 ASP 258
              44.656136
   LYS 259
              113.071686
   ILE_260
              32.089527
   SER 261
              91.590103
GLY_262
35 THR_263
              26.450439
              38.308762
   GLY_264
              46.870056
              88.551804
   THR 265
   ASN 266
              34.698349
   PHE 267
              7.756911
40 LYS 268
              103.212852
   TYR 269
              37.638382
    GLY 270
              0.000000
   LYS_271
ILE_272
              11.376978
              2.885231
45 ASN_273
              19.195255
    SER 274
              2.651736
    ASN 275
              38.177547
    LYS 276
              84.549576
   ALA 277
              1.074774
50 VAL 278
              4.775503
    ARG_279
TYR_280
              162.693054
              96.572929
    CA_281
              0.000000
    CA_282
              0.000000
55 CA_283
              8.803203
```

Subset REST:

- WO 98/35026

49

restmole.list Subset REST: PD498FINALMODEL: 6-7, 9-12, 43-46, 61-63, 65, 87-89,111-114,117-118,131, 5 PD498FINALMODEL: 137-139, 158-159, 169-171, 173-174,180-181,209,211, PD498FINALMODEL: 216-221, 232-233, 262, E282H restatom.list Subset REST: PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 6:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG 10 PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 7:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH PD498FINALMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 10:N, CA, C, O, CB PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 12:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2 15 PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 43:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2 PD498FINALMODEL: TYR 44:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH PD498FINALMODEL: ASN 45:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2 20 PD498FINALMODEL:HIS 46:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2 PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 61:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2 PD498FINALMODEL: ARG 62:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2 PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 63:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2 25 PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 65:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 87:N,CA,C,O PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 88:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 89:N,CA,C,O PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 111:N,CA,C,O 30 PD498FINALMODEL:SER 112:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 113:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2 PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 114:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2 PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 117:N, CA, C, O, CB PD498FINALMODEL:SER 118:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG 35 PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 131:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2 PD498FINALMODEL:CYS 137:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG PD498FINALMODEL:GLU 138:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, OE1, OE2 PD498FINALMODEL:CYS 139:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG 40 PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 158:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2 PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 159:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2 PD498FINALMODEL: ARG 169:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2 PD498FINALMODEL: THR 170:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2 45 PD498FINALMODEL: PHE 171:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 173:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 174:N, CA, C, O, CB PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 180:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1 50 PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 181:N, CA, C, O, CB PD498FINALMODEL: ASN 209:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2 PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 211:N, CA, C, O, CB PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 216:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2 PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 217:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2 55

PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 218:N,CA,C,O

```
PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
        219:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 220:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
        221:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
5
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 232:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 233:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 262:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: CA E282H: CA
10
   Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
        PD498FINALMODEL:4-5,8,13-16,34-35,47-
15 51,53,64,83,85-86,90-91,120-124,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 128-130, 140-141, 143-144, 147-
   148,151-152,156-157,
        PD498FINALMODEL:165,167-168,172,175-176,178-
   179,196,200-205,208,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 234-237, 250, 253-254, 260-261, 263-
20
   267,272,E281H,
       PD498FINALMODEL: E283H
      sub5batom.list
25 Subset SUB5B:
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 4:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 5:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        PD498FINALMODEL:TYR
         8:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
        PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
30
         13:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
        PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 14:N,CA,C,O
        PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 15:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 16:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        PD498FINALMODEL: THR 34:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
35
        PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 35:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 47:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 48:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 49:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
40
        PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 50:N, CA, C, O, CB
        PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
         51:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
        PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 53:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL: ASN 64:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 83:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
45
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 85:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 86:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 90:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 91:N,CA,C,O,CB
50
        PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 120:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
         121:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
        PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
         122:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
        PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 123:N,CA,C,O,CB
55
        PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 124:N,CA,C,O,CB
        PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 128:N,CA,C,O,CB
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 130:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 140:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 141:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:THR 143:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
 5
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 144:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 147:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 148:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 151:N, CA, C, O, CB
10
       PD498FINALMODEL: TRP
              52:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, NE1, CE2, CE3,
        CZ2,CZ3,CH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 156:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 157:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 165:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
15
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 167:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 168:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: GLN
              172:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 175:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
               176:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 178:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 179:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 196:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:TRP
              200:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,CE3,
        CZ2,CZ3,CH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 201:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
30
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 202:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 203:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 204:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 205:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 208:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
35
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 234:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 235:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 236:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 237:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
40
              250:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 253:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        PD498FINALMODEL: GLU
              254:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 260:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
        PD498FINALMODEL:SER 261:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
45
        PD498FINALMODEL: THR 263:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 264:N,CA,C,O
        PD498FINALMODEL: THR 265:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 266:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
50
        PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
              267:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
        PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 272:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        PD498FINALMODEL: CA E281H: CA
        PD498FINALMODEL:CA E283H:NA
55
```

Subset ACTSITE: actsitemole.list

Subset ACTSITE:

```
PD498FINALMODEL:36-42,57-60,66-80,100-110,115-
   116,119,132-136,160-164,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 182-184, 194, 206-207, 210, 212-
 5 215,222-231
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 36:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 37:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
10
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 38:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 39:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 40:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 41:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 42:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
15
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
              57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
              59:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
20
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 60:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 66:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL: MET 67:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 68:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 69:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 71:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: HIS
              72:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 73:N,CA,C,O
30
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 74:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: HIS
              75:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 76:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 77:N, CA, C, O, CB
35
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 78:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 100:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 101:N,CA,C,O,CB
40
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 102:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
         103:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
        PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 104:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 105:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
45
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 106:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 107:N, CA, C, O, CB
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 108:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 109:N,CA,C,O
        PD498FINALMODEL:SER 110:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
50
        PD498FINALMODEL:SER 115:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 116:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 119:N,CA,C,O
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 132:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 133:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
55
        PD498FINALMODEL:SER 134:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 136:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 160:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 161:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 162:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 163:N,CA,C,O
5
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 182:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 183:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 184:N,CA,C,O,CB
10
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
        194:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 206:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 207:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 210:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 212:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
15
       PD498FINALMODEL:THR 213:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 214:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 215:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 222:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 223:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 224:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:THR 225:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 226:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 227:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 228:N,CA,C,O,CB
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 229:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 230:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:HIS
         231:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
30
   Subset RESTx:
      restxmole.list
   Subset RESTX:
       NEWMODEL: 6-7, 9-12, 43-46, 65, 87-
35 89,131,173,209,211,216-221,232-233,
       NEWMODEL: 262, E282H
      restxatom.list
   Subset RESTX:
40
        NEWMODEL: PRO 6:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        NEWMODEL: TYR
   7:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
        NEWMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        NEWMODEL: ALA 10:N, CA, C, O, CB
45
        NEWMODEL: TYR
   11:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
        NEWMODEL:GLN 12:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        NEWMODEL: ASP 43:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
        NEWMODEL: TYR
50 44:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
        NEWMODEL: ASN 45:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        NEWMODEL: HIS 46:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
        NEWMODEL: ASN 65:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        NEWMODEL: GLY 87:N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ILE 88:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
55
        NEWMODEL:GLY 89:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL: LEU 131: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
```

NEWMODEL: PRO 173: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG NEWMODEL:ASN 209:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2 NEWMODEL: ALA 211: N, CA, C, O, CB NEWMODEL:ASN 216:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2 NEWMODEL:ASN 217:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2 5 NEWMODEL:GLY 218:N,CA,C,O **NEWMODEL: TYR** 219:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH NEWMODEL:SER 220:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG 10 NEWMODEL: TYR 221:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH NEWMODEL: VAL 232:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2 NEWMODEL: ALA 233: N, CA, C, O, CB NEWMODEL:GLY 262:N,CA,C,O

Example 2

15

Suitable substitutions in Savinase® for addition of amino

20 attachment groups (-NH₂)

NEWMODEL: CA E282H: CA

The known X-ray structure of Savinase® was used to find where suitable amino attachment groups may is added (Betzel et al, (1992), J. Mol. Biol. 223,p. 427-445).

The 3D structure of Savinase® is available in the Brookhaven 25 Databank as 1svn.pbd. A related subtilisin is available as 1st3.pdb.

The sequence of Savinase® is shown in SEQ ID NO. 3 The sequence numbering used is that of subtilisin BPN', Savinase® having deletions relative to BPN' at positions: 36, 30 56, 158-159 and 163-164. The active site residues (functional site) are D32, H64 and S221.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeKzone.bcl and makeKzone2.bcl below:

35 Conservative substitutions:

makeKzone.bcl

Delete Subset * Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255 Zone Subset LYS : lys: NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 40 255,255,0 Zone Subset NTERM :e1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein Zone Subset ACTSITE :e32,e64,e221 Static monomer/residue 8 45 Color_Subset 255,255,0 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union LYS NTERM

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein

Combine Subset REST Difference SAVI8 ALLZONE List Subset REST Atom Output File restatom.list List Subset REST monomer/residue Output_File restmole.list Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0 5 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output_File actsiteatom.list List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output File actsitemole.list Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color Subset 10 Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output_File sub5bmole.list 15 #Now identify sites for lys->arg substitutions and continue with makezone2.bcl #Use grep command to identify ARG in restatom.list, sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

20 Comments:

In this case of Savinase® REST contains the Arginines Arg10, Arg170 and Arg 186, and SUB5B contains Arg19, Arg45, Arg145 and Arg247.

These residues are all solvent exposed. The substitutions 25 R10K, R19K, R45K, R145K, R170K, R186K and R247K are identified in Savinase® as sites for mutagenesis within the scope of this invention. The residues are substituted below in section 2, and further analysis done. The subset ACTSITE contains Lys94.

The substitution K94R is a mutation removing Lysine as 30 attachment group close to the active site.

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeKzone2.bcl

#sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten 961128 35 # #having scanned lists (grep arg command) and identified sites for lys->arg substitutions #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace SAVI8 newmodel 40 Biopolymer #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Blank Object On SAVI8 #NOTE: editnextlines with lys->arg positions Replace Residue newmodel:e10 lys L 45 Replace Residue newmodel:e170 lys L Replace Residue newmodel:e186 lys L Replace Residue newmodel:e19 lys L Replace Residue newmodel:e45 lys L Replace Residue newmodel:e145 lys L 50 Replace Residue newmodel:e241 lys L

#Now repeat analysis done prior to arg->lys, now including introduced lysines Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255 5 Zone Subset LYSx newmodel:lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0 Zone Subset NTERMx newmodel:e1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the protein 10 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:e32,e64,e221 Static monomer/residue 8 Color Subset 255,255,0 Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union LYSX NTERMX Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX ACTSITEX Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx 15 List Subset RESTx Atom Output File restxatom.list List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output File restxmole.list Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification 255,0,0 List Subset ACTSITEx Atom Output_File actsitexatom.list . 20 List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output_File actsitexmole.list #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for (not arg) -> lys subst. if needed 25

Comments:

Of the residues in RESTx, the following are >5% exposed (see lists below): 5,14,22,38-40,42,75-76,82,86,103-105,108,133-135,137,140,173,204,206,211-213,215-216,269. The following 30 mutations are proposed in Savinase®: P5K, P14K, T22K, T38K, H39K, P40K, L42K, L75K, N76K, L82K, P86K, S103K, V104K, S105K, A108K, A133K, T134K, L135K, Q137K, N140K, N173K, N204K, Q206K, G211K, S212K, T213K, A215K, S216K, N269K.

Relevant data for Example 2:

38.300892

0.000000

ALA 15

ALA 16

35 Solvent accessibility data for SAVINASE®: # SAVI8NOH20 Fri Nov 29 13:32:07 MET 1996 # residue area ALA 1 118.362808 GLN 2 49.422764 40 SER_3 61.982887 VAL_4 71.620255 PRO 5 21.737535 TRP 6 58.718731 GLY 7 4.328117 45 ILE 8 6.664074 SER 9 60.175900 ARG 10 70.928963 VAL 11 2.686934 GLN_12 72.839996 0.000000 50 ALA_13 52.308453 PRO 14

```
HIS 17
             41.826324
   ASN 18
             136.376602
   ARG_19
             105.678642
   GLY_20
             48.231510
5 LEU_21
             17.196377
   THR 22
             36.781742
             0.000000
   GLY 23
   SER 24
             64.151276
   GLY 25
             50.269905
10 VAL 26
             4.030401
   LYS 27
             54.239555
   VAL 28
             0.000000
   ALA 29
             0.000000
   VAL_30
             3.572827
15 LEU 31
             0.233495
   ASP 32
             1.074774
             1.973557
   THR 33
   GLY 34
             3.638052
   ILE 35
             8.044439
20 SER 36
             8.514903
   THR 37
             122.598907
   HIS 38
             18.834011
   PRO_39
             76.570526
   ASP_40
             0.000000
25 LEU 41
             19.684013
   ASN 42
             88.870216
   ILE 43
             56.117710
   ARG 44
             110.647194
   GLY 45
             26.935413
30 GLY 46
             35.515778
   ALA 47
             21.495472
   SER_48
             34.876190
   PHE_49
             52.647541
   VAL_50
             23.364208
35 PRO_51
             110.408752
   GLY 52
             80.282906
   GLU 53
             43.033707
   PRO 54
             124.444336
   SER 55
             60.284889
40 THR 56
             47.103241
   GLN_57
             120.803505
   ASP 58
             12.784743
   GLY 59
             61.742443
   ASN_60
             56.760231
45 GLY 61
             1.576962
             38.590118
   HIS 62
   GLY 63
             0.000000
   THR 64
             0.537387
   HIS 65
            0.968253
50 VAL 66
             1.612160
   ALA 67
             0.000000
   GLY 68
             2.801945
   THR_69
             9.074596
   ILE_70
             0.000000
55 ALA_71
             4.577205
             0.000000
   ALA_72
             47.290039
   LEU 73
```

```
ASN_74
             102.187248
   ASN_75
             60.210400
   SER 76
             84.614494
             66.098572
   ILE 77
             17.979534
5 GLY 78
   VAL 79
             5.642561
   LEU 80
             13.025185
   GLY 81
             0.000000
   VAL 82
             0.268693
10 ALA 83
             0.000000
   PRO 84
             18.193810
   SER 85
             56.839039
             13.075745
   ALA_86
   GLU 87
             37.011765
15 LEU 88
             2.149547
             30.633518
   TYR 89
   ALA 90
             1.343467
   VAL 91
             0.779450
   LYS 92
             5.862781
20 VAL 93
             0.466991
   LEU 94
             10.747736
   GLY_95
             8.707102
   ALA 96
             41.414677
   SER 97
             96.066040
25 GLY 98
             33.374485
             67.664116
   SER 99
   GLY 100
             35.571117
   SER 101
             54.096992
   VAL 102
             52.695324
             62.929684
30 SER 103
   SER 104
             8.683097
   ILE_105
             15.852910
   ALA_106
             14.509443
   GLN_107
             94.463066
             0.000000
35 GLY 108
   LEU 109
             0.537387
   GLU 110
             63.227707
   TRP 111
             55.500740
   ALA 112
             0.502189
40 GLY 113
             11.908267
   ASN 114
             107.208527
   ASN_115
             78.811234
   GLY_116
             41.453194
   MET_117
             9.634291
45 HIS 118
             54.022118
   VAL_119
             5.105174
   ALA 120
             0.268693
   ASN_121
             0.233495
   LEU 122
             0.537387
50 SER 123
              4.004620
   LEU_124
             21.927265
   GLY_125
             55.952454
    SER_126
              40.241180
             107.409439
   PRO 127
55 SER 128
              57.988609
    PRO 129
              85.021118
    SER 130
              20.460915
```

```
ALA_131
             57.404362
   THR 132
             74.438805
   LEU_133
             12.091203
   GLU_134
             73.382019
5 GLN_135
             114.870010
   ALA_136
             2.122917
   VAL_137
             1.074774
   ASN 138
             55.622704
   SER 139
             29.174965
10 ALA 140
             0.268693
   THR 141
             27.962946
   SER 142
             87.263145
   ARG_143
             88.201218
   GLY_144
             38.477882
15 VAL 145
             2.079151
   LEU_146
             13.703363
   VAL 147
             2.690253
   VAL 148
             1.074774
   ALA 149
             0.000000
20 ALA 150
             4.356600
   SER 151
             0.000000
   GLY_152
ASN_153
             12.628590
             84.248703
   SER_154
             77.662354
25 GLY_155
             25.409861
   ALA 156
             38.074570
   GLY 157
             40.493744
   SER 158
             53.915291
   ILE 159
             4.352278
30 SER 160
             12.458543
   TYR 161
             29.670284
   PRO 162
             4.030401
   ALA_163
             0.968253
   ARG_164
             84.059120
35 TYR_165
             28.641129
   ALA_166
             68.193314
   ASN 167
             61.686481
   ALA 168
             0.537387
   MET 169
             0.586837
40 ALA 170
             0.000000
   VAL 171
             0.000000
   GLY_172
             0.000000
   ALA_173
             0.933982
   THR_174
             3.013133
45 ASP_175
             34.551376
   GLN 176
             96.873039
   ASN 177
             98.664368
   ASN 178
             41.197159
   ASN179
             60.263512
50 ARG_180
             64.416336
   ALA_181
             7.254722
   SER 182
             91.590881
   PHE 183
             52.126518
   SER 184
             2.101459
55 GLN 185
             15.736279
   TYR 186
             44.287792
   GLY 187
             5.114592
```

```
ALA_188
GLY_189
             69.406563
             36.926083
   LEU_190
             16.511177
   ASP 191
             7.705349
 5 ILE 192
             0.268693
   VAL 193
             4.299094
   ALA 194
             0.000000
   PRO 195
             0.806080
   GLY 196
             0.000000
10 VAL 197
             25.257177
   ASN_198
             82.177422
   VAL_199
             10.747736
   GLN_200
             80.374527
             2.008755
   SER 201
15 THR 202
             0.000000
   TYR 203
             80.679886
   PRO 204
             34.632195
   GLY 205
             74.536827
   SER 206
             74.964920
20 THR_207
             57.070065
   TYR 208
             82.895500
   ALA_209
             22.838940
   SER_210
             69.045639
   LEU_211
             49.708279
25 ASN_212
             86.905457
   GLY 213
             2.686934
   THR 214
             4.669909
   SER_215
             15.225292
   MET 216
             7.261287
30 ALA 217
             0.000000
   THR 218
             0.000000
   PRO_219
             0.806080
   HIS_220
             2.662697
             0.268693
   VAL_221
35 ALA_222
             0.000000
             0.000000
   GLY_223
   ALA 224
             7.206634
   ALA_225
             1.039576
   ALA 226
             0.268693
40 LEU 227
             1.074774
   VAL_228
             1.541764
   LYS_229
             39.262505
   GLN_230
             54.501614
   LYS_231
             81.154129
45 ASN 232
             30.004124
   PRO 233
             91.917931
   SER 234
             102.856705
   TRP 235
             64.639481
   SER_236
             51.797619
50 ASN 237
VAL 238
              24.866917
             78.458466
   GLN 239
             73.981461
   ILE 240
              14.474245
   ARG 241
              41.242931
55 ASN 242
              64.644814
   HIS 243
              50.671440
   LEU 244
              5.127482
```

```
LYS 245
             48.820000
   ASN_246
             115.264534
   THR_247
             22.205376
   ALA_248
             16.415077
5 THR 249
             60.503101
   SER 250
             74.511597
   LEU 251
             48.861599
   GLY 252
             39.124340
   SER 253
             49.811481
10 THR 254
             88.421982
   ASN_255
LEU_256
             72.490181
             54.835758
   TYR 257
             38.798912
   GLY 258
             3.620916
15 SER 259
             35.017368
   GLY 260
             0.537387
   LEU 261
             8.598188
   VAL 262
             4.519700
   ASN 263
             16.763659
20 ALA 264
             3.413124
   GLU 265
             37.942276
   ALA_266
             15.871746
   ALA_267
             3.947115
             2.475746
   THR_268
25 ARG 269
             176.743362
   ION 270
             0.000000
   ION 271
             5.197493
   Subset REST:
      restmole.list
30 Subset REST:
   SAVI8: E5-E15, E17-E18, E22, E38-E40, E42-E43, E73-E76, E82-E86, E103-
   SAVI8: E108-E109, E111-E112, E115-E116, E122, E128-E144, E149-
   E150, E156-E157,
35 SAVI8:E160-E162,E165-E168,E170-E171,E173,E180-E188,E190-
   E192, E200,
   SAVI8: E203-E204, E206, E211-E213, E215-E216, E227-E230, E255-
   E259, E261-E262,
   SAVI8: E267-E269
40
      restatom.list
   Subset REST:
   SAVI8:PRO E5:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:TRP E6:N,CA,CD2,CE2,NE1,CD1,CG,CE3,CZ3,CH2,CZ2,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E7:N,CA,C,O
45 SAVI8: ILE E8: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E9:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ARG E10:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E11: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLN E12:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
50 SAVI8:ALA E13:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:PRO E14:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E15:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:HIS E17:N,CA,CD2,NE2,CE1,ND1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E18:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
55 SAVI8:THR E22:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: THR E38: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:HIS E39:N, CA, CD2, NE2, CE1, ND1, CG, CB, C, O
```

```
SAVI8: PRO E40: N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: LEU E42: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E43:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E73:N,CA,CB,C,O
 5 SAVI8:ALA E74:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: LEU E75: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E76:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: LEU E82: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLY E83:N,CA,C,O
10 SAVI8: VAL E84: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E85:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:PRO E86:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E103:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E104: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
15 SAVI8:SER E105:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E108:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLN E109:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E111:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLU E112:N,CA,OE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
20 SAVI8:GLY E115:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E116:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E122:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E128:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:PRO E129:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
25 SAVI8:SER E130:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:PRO E131:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E132:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E133:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:THR E134:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
30 SAVI8:LEU E135:N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLU E136:N, CA, OE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLN E137:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E138:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E139:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
35 SAVI8:ASN E140:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E141:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E142:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:THR E143:N,CA,CG2,OG1,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E144:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
40 SAVI8: VAL E149: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: VAL E150: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E156:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E157:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E160:N,CA,CB,C,O
45 SAVI8:GLY E161:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E162:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ILE E165:N,CA,CD1,CG1,CB,CG2,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E166:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:TYR E167:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
50 SAVI8:PRO E168:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ARG E170: N, CA, NH2, NH1, CZ, NE, CD, CG, CB, C, O
                E171:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
    SAVI8:TYR
    SAVI8:ASN E173:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
    SAVI8: THR E180: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
55 SAVI8:ASP E181:N,CA,OD2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
    SAVI8:GLN E182:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
    SAVI8:ASN E183:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
```

```
SAVI8:ASN E184:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E185:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ARG E186:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E187:N,CA,CB,C,O
 5 SAVI8:SER E188:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E190:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLN E191:N, CA, NE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:TYR E192:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E200:N,CA,CB,C,O
10 SAVI8: VAL E203: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E204:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLN E206:N, CA, NE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLY E211:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E212:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
15 SAVI8: THR E213: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E215:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E216:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E227: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E228:N,CA,CB,C,O
20 SAVI8:GLY E229:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E230:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: THR E255: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E256:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E257:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
25 SAVI8:GLY E258:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E259:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E261:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E262:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: LEU E267: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
30 SAVI8: VAL E268: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E269:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
35 SAVI8: E2-E4, E16, E19-E21, E23-E24, E28, E37, E41, E44-E45,
   E77-E81,E87-E88,
   SAVI8: E90, E113-E114, E117-E118, E120-E121, E145-
   E148, E169, E172, E174-E176,
   SAVI8: E193-E196, E198-E199, E214, E231-
40 E234, E236, E243, E247, E250, E253-E254,
   SAVI8: E260, E263-E266, E270-E273, M276H-M277H
      sub5batom.list
   Subset SUB5B:
   SAVI8:GLN E2:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
45 SAVI8:SER E3:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E4:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E16:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ARG E19:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E20:N,CA,C,O
50 SAVI8:LEU E21:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E23:N, CA, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E24:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E28: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E37:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
55 SAVI8:ASP E41:N,CA,OD2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ILE E44: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
   SAVI8:ARG E45:N, CA, NH2, NH1, CZ, NE, CD, CG, CB, C, O
```

```
SAVI8:ASN E77:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E78:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ILE E79: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
   SAVI8:GLY E80:N,CA,C,O
 5 SAVI8: VAL E81: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E87:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E88:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E90:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:TRP E113:N,CA,CD2,CE2,NE1,CD1,CG,CE3,CZ3,CH2,CZ2,CB,C,O
10 SAVI8:ALA E114:N, CA, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E117:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E118:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:HIS E120:N,CA,CD2,NE2,CE1,ND1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E121: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
15 SAVI8:ARG E145:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E146:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E147: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:LEU E148:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E169:N,CA,CB,C,O
20 SAVI8:ALA E172:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E174:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:MET E175:N,CA,CE,SD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E176:N, CA, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLY E193:N,CA,C,O
25 SAVI8:ALA E194:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E195:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E196:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ILE E198: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
   SAVI8: VAL E199: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
30 SAVI8:TYR E214:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E231:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E232:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E233:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E234: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
35 SAVI8:GLN E236:N, CA, NE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E243:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ARG E247:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E250:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:THR E253:N,CA,CG2,OG1,CB,C,O
40 SAVI8:ALA E254:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:THR E260:N,CA,CG2,OG1,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:TYR E263:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E264:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E265:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
45 SAVI8:GLY E266:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E270:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLU E271:N,CA,OE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E272:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E273:N,CA,CB,C,O
50 SAVI8:ION M276H:CA
   SAVI8:ION M277H:CA
   Subset ACTSITE:
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
55 SAVI8:E29-E35, E48-E51, E54, E58-E72, E91-E102, E106-E107, E110, E123-
   E127,
```

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026

65

SAVI8: E151-E155, E177-E179, E189, E201-E202, E205, E207-E210, E217-E226 actsiteatom.list 5 Subset ACTSITE: SAVI8:ALA E29:N,CA,CB,C,O SAVI8: VAL E30: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O SAVI8: LEU E31: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O

SAVI8:ASP E32:N,CA,OD2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O SAVI8: THR E33: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O 10 SAVI8:GLY E34:N,CA,C,O SAVI8: ILE E35: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O SAVI8:ALA E48:N,CA,CB,C,O

SAVI8:SER E49:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O

SAVI8: PHE E50: N, CA, CD2, CE2, CZ, CE1, CD1, CG, CB, C, O 15 SAVI8: VAL E51:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O SAVI8:GLU E54:N,CA,OE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O SAVI8: THR E58: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O

SAVI8:GLN E59:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O SAVI8:ASP E60:N,CA,OD2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O 20

SAVI8:GLY E61:N, CA, C, O SAVI8:ASN E62:N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O

SAVI8:GLY E63:N, CA, C, O

SAVI8: HIS E64: N, CA, CD2, NE2, CE1, ND1, CG, CB, C, O

25 SAVI8:GLY E65:N, CA, C, O SAVI8: THR E66: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O

SAVI8:HIS E67:N, CA, CD2, NE2, CE1, ND1, CG, CB, C, O

SAVI8: VAL E68: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O

SAVI8:ALA E69:N,CA,CB,C,O

SAVI8:GLY E70:N,CA,C,O 30

SAVI8: THR E71: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O SAVI8: ILE E72: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O

SAVI8:TYR E91:N, CA, OH, CZ, CD2, CE2, CE1, CD1, CG, CB, C, O

SAVI8:ALA E92:N,CA,CB,C,O

35 SAVI8: VAL E93: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O SAVI8:LYS E94:N, CA, NZ, CE, CD, CG, CB, C, O SAVI8: VAL E95: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O SAVI8:LEU E96:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O

SAVI8:GLY E97:N, CA, C, O

SAVI8:ALA E98:N, CA, CB, C, O 40

SAVI8:SER E99:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O

SAVI8:GLY E100:N,CA,C,O

SAVI8:SER E101:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O

SAVI8:GLY E102:N,CA,C,O

SAVI8:SER E106:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O 45 SAVI8: ILE E107: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O

SAVI8:GLY E110:N,CA,C,O

SAVI8:ASN E123:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O

SAVI8:LEU E124:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O

50 SAVI8:SER E125:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O

SAVI8: LEU E126: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O

SAVI8:GLY E127:N,CA,C,O

SAVI8:ALA E151:N,CA,CB,C,O

SAVI8:ALA E152:N,CA,CB,C,O

55 SAVI8:SER E153:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O

SAVI8:GLY E154:N,CA,C,O

SAVI8:ASN E155:N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O

```
SAVI8: VAL E177: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:GLY E178:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:ALA E179:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: PHE E189: N, CA, CD2, CE2, CZ, CE1, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:PRO E201:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E202:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8: VAL E205: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:SER E207:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: THR E208: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:TYR E209:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
10
        SAVI8: PRO E210: N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8: LEU E217: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:ASN E218:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E219:N,CA,C,O
15
        SAVI8:THR E220:N,CA,CG2,OG1,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:SER E221:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:MET E222:N, CA, CE, SD, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:ALA E223:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: THR E224: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:PRO E225:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
20
        SAVI8:HIS E226:N,CA,CD2,NE2,CE1,ND1,CG,CB,C,O
   Subset RESTx:
       restxmole.list
   Subset RESTX:
        NEWMODEL: E5, E13-E14, E22, E38-E40,
25
                   E42, E73-E76, E82-E86, E103-E105,
        NEWMODEL: E108, E122, E133-E135, E137-E140,
                   E149-E150, E173, E204, E206,
        NEWMODEL: E211-E213, E215-E216, E227-
30
                    E258,E269
       restxatom.list
   Subset RESTX:
        NEWMODEL: PRO E5:N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E13:N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: PRO E14:N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
35
        NEWMODEL: THR E22:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: THR E38:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: HIS E39: N, CA, CD2, NE2, CE1, ND1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: PRO E40:N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E42: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
40
        NEWMODEL: ALA E73:N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E74:N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E75: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E76: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E82: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
45
        NEWMODEL: GLY E83: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E84: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E85: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: PRO E86: N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
50
        NEWMODEL:SER E103:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E104: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:SER E105:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E108:N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E122: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E133: N, CA, CB, C, O
55
        NEWMODEL: THR E134:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E135: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
```

```
NEWMODEL:GLN E137:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E138: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E139:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E140:N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
 5
        NEWMODEL: VAL E149: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E150: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E173: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E204: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:GLN E206:N, CA, NE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: GLY E211: N, CA, C, O
10
        NEWMODEL:SER E212:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: THR E213: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E215: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:SER E216:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E227: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
15
        NEWMODEL: ALA E228: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: GLY E229: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL:GLY E258:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E269: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
```

Example 3

20

Suitable substitutions in PD498 for addition of carboxylic acid attachment groups (-COOH)

The 3D structure of PD498 was modeled as described in

25 Example 1.

Suitable locations for addition of carboxylic attachment groups (Aspartatic acids and Glutamic acids) were found as follows.

The procedure described in Example 1 was followed. The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command of files makeDEzone.bcl and makeDEzone2.bcl below:

Conservative substutitions:

makeDEzone.bcl

Delete Subset *

- 35 Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255
 Zone Subset ASP :asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0
 Zone Subset GLU :glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0
- 40 #NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the protein

Zone Subset CTERM :280:O Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0

#NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein

45 Zone Subset ACTSITE: 39,72,226 Static monomer/residue 8 Color Subset 255,255,0

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ASP GLU

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE CTERM Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE

50 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein Combine Subset REST Difference PD498FINALMODEL ALLZONE

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026

68

List Subset REST Atom Output File restatom.list List Subset REST monomer/residue Output File restmole.list Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output File actsiteatom.list

5 List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output File actsitemole.list

Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color_Subset Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE

10 Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list #Now identify sites for asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions and

#continue with makezone2.bcl. #Use grep command to identify asn/gln in restatom.list ... #sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

20 Comments:

The subset REST contains Gln33 and Asn245, SUB5B contains Gln12, Gln126, Asn209, Gln242, Asn246, Gln248 and Asn266, all of which are solvent exposed.

The substitutions Q12E or Q12D, Q33E or Q33D, Q126E or 25 Q126D, N209D or N209E, Q242E or Q242D, N245D or N245E, N246D or N246E, Q248E or Q248D and N266D or N266E are identified in PD498 as sites for mutagenesis within the scope of this invention. Residues are substituted below in section 2, and further analysis done:

30

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeDEzone2.bcl

#sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten

35 #having scanned lists (grep gln/asn command) and identified sites for ...

#asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions

#NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace PD498FINALMODEL newmodel

40 Biopolymer #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Blank Object On PD498FINALMODEL #NOTE: editnextlines with asn->asp & gln->glu positions

Replace Residue newmodel:33 glu L

45 Replace Residue newmodel:245 asp L Replace Residue newmodel:12 glu L

Replace Residue newmodel:126 glu L

Replace Residue newmodel:209 asp L

Replace Residue newmodel:242 glu L

50 Replace Residue newmodel:246 asp L Replace Residue newmodel:248 glu L

69

Replace Residue newmodel: 266 asp L #Now repeat analysis done prior to asn->asp & gln->glu, ... #now including introduced asp & glu 5 Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255 Zone Subset ASPx newmodel:asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0 Zone Subset GLUx newmodel:glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0 10 #NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the Zone Subset CTERMx newmodel:280:0 Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the protein 15 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:39,72,226 Static monomer/residue 8 Color Subset 255,255,0 Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ASPx GLUx Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX CTERMX Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX ACTSITEX 20 Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx List Subset RESTx Atom Output File restxatom.list List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output File restxmole.list Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification 255,0,0 25 List Subset ACTSITEx Atom Output File actsitexatom.list List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output File actsitexmole.list #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for 30 (not gluasp)->gluasp ... #subst. if needed

Comments:

The subset RESTx contains only two residues: A233 and G234,
35 none of which are solvent exposed. No further mutagenesis is
required to obtain complete protection of the surface.
However, it may be necessary to remove some of the reactive
carboxylic groups in the active site region to ensure access to
the active site of PD498. Acidic residues within the subset
40 ACTSITE are: D39, D58, D68 and D106. Of these only the two
latter are solvent exposed and D39 is a functional residue. The
mutations D68N, D68Q, D106N and D106Q were found suitable
according to the present invention.

Relevant data for Example 3:

45 Solvent accessibility data for PD498MODEL: see Example 1 above.

Subset REST:
 restmole.list
Subset REST:

PD498FINALMODEL: 10-11,33-35,54-55,129-130, 50 221,233-234,236,240,243, PD498FINALMODEL: 245,262,264-265

restatom.list

```
Subset REST:
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 10:N, CA, C, O, CB
5 PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 33:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 34:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 35:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 54:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
10 PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 55:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 130:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 221:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 233:N,CA,C,O,CB
15 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 234:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 236:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 240:N, CA, C, O, CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 243:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 245:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
20 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 262:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 264:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 265:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
      Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
25 Subset SUB5B:
   PD498FINALMODEL:6-9,12-13,31-32,51-53,
                                               56,81,93-94,97-
   99,122,126-128,
   PD498FINALMODEL: 131, 155-157, 159, 197-199, 209, 211, 219-
   220,232,235,
                                                     253,260-
30 PD498FINALMODEL:237-239,241-242,244,246-249,
   261,263,266-268
      sub5batom.list
               Subset SUB5B:
   PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 6:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
35 PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 7:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 8:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 12:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 13:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
40 PD498FINALMODEL:SER 31:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 32:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL: ARG 51:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 52:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 53:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
45 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 56:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 81:N, CA, C, O, CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:MET 93:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 94:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 97:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
50 PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 98:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 99:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 122:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 126:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 127:N,CA,C,O
55 PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 128:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 131:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 155:N,CA,C,O
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 156:N, CA, C, O, CB
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 157:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 159:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 197:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
 5 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 198:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 199:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 209:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 211:N, CA, C, O, CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 219:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
10 PD498FINALMODEL:SER 220:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 232:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 235:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 237:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 238:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
15 PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 239:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
   PD498FINALMODEL:SER 241:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 242:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 244:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 246:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
20 PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 247:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 248:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 249:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
   PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 253:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
   PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 260:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
25 PD498FINALMODEL:SER 261:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL:THR 263:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 266:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
   PD498FINALMODEL:PHE 267:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 268:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
30 Subset ACTSITE:
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       PD498FINALMODEL: 36-42,57-60,66-80,100-110,
            115-116,119,132-136,160-164,
35
       PD498FINALMODEL: 182-184, 194, 206-207, 210,
            212-215,222-231
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 36:N, CA, C, O, CB
40
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 37:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 38:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 39:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 40:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 41:N,CA,C,O
45
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 42:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
            57:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
            59:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
50
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 60:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL: PRO 66:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 67:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 68:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 69:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
55
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 71:N,CA,C,O
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL: HIS 72:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 73:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 74:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: HIS 75:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
5
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 76:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 77:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 78:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 79:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
10
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 100:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 101:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 102:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG 103:N, CA, C, O, CB,
            CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 104:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
15
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 105:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 106:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 107:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 108:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
20
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 109:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 110:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 115:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 116:N, CA, C, O, CB,
            CG1,CG2,CD1
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 119:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 132:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 133:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 134:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
30
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 136:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 160:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 161:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 162:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 163:N,CA,C,O
35
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 182:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 183:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 184:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE 194:N, CA, C, O, CB,
40
            CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 206:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 207:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 210:N, CA, C, O, CB,
            CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 212:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
45
       PD498FINALMODEL:THR 213:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 214:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 215:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 222:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
50
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 223:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 224:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 225:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 226:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        PD498FINALMODEL:MET 227:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
55
        PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 228:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 229:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        PD498FINALMODEL: PRO 230: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
```

PD498FINALMODEL:HIS 231:N,CA,C,O,CB, CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2

Subset RESTx:

restxmole.list

5 Subset RESTX:

NEWMODEL: 233-234

restxatom.list

Subset RESTX:

NEWMODEL: ALA 233:N, CA, C, O, CB

10 NEWMODEL:GLY 234:N,CA,C,O

Example 4

<u>Suitable substitutions in the Arthromyces ramosus peroxidase</u> for addition of carboxylic acid attachment groups (-COOH)

15 Suitable locations for addition of carboxylic attachment groups (Aspartatic acids and Glutamic acids) in a non-hydrolytic enzyme, Arthromyces ramosus peroxidase were found as follows.

The 3D structure of this oxido-reductase is available in the 20 Brookhaven Databank as larp.pdb. This A. ramosus peroxidase contains 344 amino acid residues. The first eight residues are not visible in the X-ray structure: QGPGGGGG, and N143 is glycosylated.

The procedure described in Example 1 was followed.

The amino acid sequence of Arthromyces ramosus Peroxidase (E.C.1.11.1.7) is shown in SEQ ID NO 4.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeDEzone.bcl and makeDEzone2.bcl below. The Cterminal residue is P344, the ACTSITE is defined as the heme 30 group and the two histidines coordinating it (H56 & H184).

Conservative substitutions:

makeDEzone.bcl

Delete Subset *

Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255
35 Zone Subset ASP :asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset

255,255,0

Zone Subset GLU :glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0

#NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the

40 protein

Zone Subset CTERM: 344:0 Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0

#NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein Zone Subset ACTSITE: HEM, 56, 184 Static monomer/residue 8

45 Color Subset 255,255,0

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ASP GLU
Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE CTERM

PCT/DK98/00046 · - WO 98/35026

74

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein Combine Subset REST Difference ARP ALLZONE

- List Subset REST Atom Output_File restatom.list
 5 List Subset REST monomer/residue Output_File restmole.list Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output_File actsiteatom.list List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output_File actsitemole.list
- 10 # Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color Subset Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255 15 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list #Now identify sites for asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions and
- #continue with makezone2.bcl. 20 #Use grep command to identify asn/gln in restatom.list ... #sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

Comments:

The subset REST contains Gln70, and SUB5B contains Gln34, 25 Asn128, Asn303 all of which are solvent exposed. The substitutions Q34E or Q34D, Q70E or Q70D, N128D or N128E and N303D or N303E are identified in A. ramosus peroxidase as sites for mutagenesis. Residues are substituted below and further analysis done:

30

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeDEzone2.bcl

#sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten 961128

35 #having scanned lists (grep gln/asn command) and identified sites for ... #asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions

#NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace ARP newmodel

40 Biopolymer

#NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Blank Object On ARP

#NOTE: editnextlines with asn->asp & gln->glu positions Replace Residue newmodel:34 glu L

- 45 Replace Residue newmodel:70 glu L Replace Residue newmodel:128 asp L Replace Residue newmodel:303 asp L
- #Now repeat analysis done prior to asn->asp & gln->glu, ... 50 #now including introduced asp & glu Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255

Zone Subset ASPx newmodel:asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
Zone Subset GLUx newmodel:glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0

5 #NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the protein
Zone Subset CTERMy newmodel: 344:0 Static monomer/residue 10

Zone Subset CTERMx newmodel:344:0 Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0

#NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the protein 10 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:HEM,56,184 Static monomer/residue 8 Color_Subset 255,255,0 Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ASPx GLUx

Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX CTERMX
Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX ACTSITEX

- 15 Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx
 List Subset RESTx Atom Output_File restxatom.list
 List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output_File restxmole.list
 #
- Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEX Specified Specification 255,0,0
 20 List Subset ACTSITEX Atom Output_File actsitexatom.list
 List Subset ACTSITEX monomer/residue Output_File
 actsitexmole.list

#read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for
25 (not_gluasp)->gluasp ...
#subst. if needed

Comments:

The subset RESTx contains only four residues: S9, S334, G335

30 and P336, all of which are >5% solvent exposed. The mutations S9D, S9E, S334D, S334E, G335D, G335E, P336D and P336E are proposed in A. ramosus peroxidase. Acidic residues within the subset ACTSITE are: E44, D57, D77, E87, E176, D179, E190, D202, D209, D246 and the N-terminal carboxylic acid on P344. Of these only E44, D77, E176, D179, E190, D209, D246 and the N-terminal carboxylic acid on P344 are solvent exposed. Suitable sites for mutations are E44Q, D77N, E176Q, D179N, E190Q, D209N and D246N. D246N and D246E are risky mutations due to D246's importance for binding of heme.

The N-terminal 8 residues were not included in the calculations above, as they do not appear in the structure.

None of these 8 residues, QGPGGGG, contain carboxylic groups.

The following variants are proposed as possible mutations to enable attachment to this region: Q1E, Q1D, G2E, G2D, P3E, P3D, G4E, G4D, G5E, G5D, G6E, G6D, G7E, G7D, G8E, G8D.

Relevant data for Example 4:

Solvent accessibility data for A. ramosus peroxidase (Note: as the first eight residues are missing in the X-ray structure, the residue numbers printed in the accessibility list below are 8 lower than those used elsewhere for residue numbering.

```
5 # ARP
              Thu Jan 30 15:39:05 MET 1997
   # residue
                area
   SER 1
             143.698257
   VAL 2
             54.879990
   THR_3
             86.932701
10 CYS 4
             8.303715
   PRO 5
             126.854782
   GLY_6
             53.771488
   GLY_7
             48.137802
   GLN 8
             62.288475
15 SER 9
             79.932549
             16.299215
   THR 10
   SER 11
             81.928642
   ASN 12
             51.432678
   SER 13
             81.993019
20 GLN 14
             92.344009
   CYS_15
CYS_16
             0.000000
             32.317432
   VAL_17
             54.067810
   TRP_18
             6.451035
25 PHE_19
             25.852070
   ASP_20
             79.033997
   VAL 21
             0.268693
   LEU 22
             22.032858
   ASP 23
             90.111404
30 ASP 24
             43.993240
   LEU 25
             1.074774
   GLN_26
             25.589321
   THR_27
             82.698059
   ASN_28
             96.600883
35 PHE_29
             32.375275
   TYR 30
             5.898365
   GLN 31
             103.380585
   GLY 32
             40.042034
   SER 33
             46.789322
40 LYS 34
             87.161873
   CYS 35
             12.827215
   GLU_36
             51.582657
   SER_37
             16.378180
   PRO_38
             33.560043
45 VAL 39
             6.448641
   ARG 40
             7.068311
   LYS 41
             15.291286
   ILE 42
             1.612160
   LEU 43
             1.880854
50 ARG 44
             16.906845
   ILE_45
             0.000000
   VAL_46
             2.312647
   PHE 47
             2.955627
   HIS 48
             20.392527
55 ASP 49
             4.238116
```

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

```
ALA 50
             0.510757
   ILE_51
             1.576962
   GLY_52
             2.858601
   PHE_53
             48.633503
 5 SER_54
             8.973248
   PRO 55
             58.822315
   ALA 56
             59.782852
   LEU 57
             46.483955
   THR 58
             86.744827
10 ALA_59
             89.515816
   ALA 60
             81.163239
   GLY_61
             70.119019
   GLN_62
             112.635498
   PHE 63
             93.522354
15 GLY 64
             2.742587
             13.379636
   GLY 65
   GLY 66
             22.722847
   GLY 67
             0.000000
   ALA 68
             0.268693
20 ASP 69
             12.074840
   GLY_70
             0.700486
   SER_71
             0.000000
   ILE_72
             0.00000
             0.00000
   ILE 73
25 ALA_74
             17.304443
   HIS 75
             41.071186
   SER 76
             20.000793
   ASN_77
             120.855316
   ILE 78
             66.574982
30 GLU 79
             2.334954
   LEU_80
             41.329689
   ALA_81
             77.370575
   PHE_82
             38.758774
   PRO_83
             131.946289
             34.893864
35 ALA 84
   ASN 85
             5.457000
   GLY 86
             43.364151
   GLY 87
             51.561348
   LEU 88
             0.242063
40 THR 89
             73.343575
   ASP_90
             130.139389
   THR_91
             17.863211
   ILE_92
             0.268693
   GLU_93
             92.210396
45 ALA 94
             35.445068
   LEU 95
             1.343467
   ARG 96
             31.175611
   ALA 97
             44.650192
   VAL 98
             17.698566
50 GLY 99
             1.471369
   ILE 100
             62.441463
   ASN 101
             107.139748
   HIS 102
             46.952496
   GLY 103
             46.559296
55 VAL 104
             11.342628
   SER 105
             15.225677
   PHE 106
             6.422011
```

```
GLY_107
             3.426864
   ASP 108
             10.740790
   LEU 109
             0.268693
   ILE 110
             1.880854
5 GLN 111
             31.867456
   PHE 112
             0.000000
   ALA 113
             0.000000
   THR_114
             3.656114
   ALA_115
             8.299393
10 VAL_116
             0.268693
             0.268693
   GLY_117
   MET 118
             3.761708
   SER 119
             14.536770
   ASN 120
             25.928799
15 CYS 121
             0.537387
   PRO 122
             29.798336
   GLY 123
             33.080013
   SER 124
             17.115562
   PRO_125
             36.908714
20 ARG_126
             108.274727
   LEU_127
             21.238588
             53.742313
   GLU 128
   PHE 129
             3.761708
   LEU 130
              12.928699
25 THR 131
             10.414591
   GLY 132
              47.266495
   ARG_133
              12.247048
   SER 134
              63.047237
ASN_135
30 SER_136
              31.403708
              97.999619
   SER_137
              28.505201
   GLN_138
              102.845520
   PRO 139
              49.691917
   SER 140
              9.423104
35 PRO 141
              25.724171
   PRO 142
              80.706665
   SER 143
              105.318176
   LEU 144
              20.154398
   ILE_145
              41.288322
40 PRO_146
              10.462679
   GLY 147
              19.803421
   PRO 148
              18.130360
   GLY 149
              47.391853
   ASN 150
              60.248917
45 THR 151
              87.887985
    VAL 152
              13.870322
    THR 153
              74.664734
   ALA_154
ILE_155
              45.251106
              2.686934
50 LEU 156
              28.720940
    ASP 157
              110.081253
    ARG_158
              31.228874
    MET 159
              1.612160
    GLY 160
              38.223858
55 ASP 161
              46.293152
    ALA 162
              9.877204
    GLY_163
              34.267326
```

79

PCT/DK98/00046

```
PHE 164
             11.057570
   SER 165
             51.158882
   PRO_166
             62.767738
   ASP 167
             75.164917
 5 GLU_168
             43.334976
   VAL_169
             6.365355
             2.955627
   VAL_170
   ASP_171
             7.004863
   LEU_172
             1.880854
10 LEU 173
             3.197691
   ALA 174
             0.000000
   ALA 175
             1.074774
   HIS_176
             0.502189
   SER 177
             0.806080
15 LEU_178
             3.197691
   ALA_179
             3.337480
   SER_180
             0.466991
   GLN 181
             2.122917
   GLU_182
             40.996552
20 GLY 183
             62.098671
   LEU 184
             23.954853
   ASN 185
             15.918136
   SER 186
             95.185318
   ALA 187
             59.075272
25 ILE_188
PHE_189
             27.675419
             102.799423
   ARG_190
             55.265549
             6.986028
   SER 191
   PRO 192
             2.686934
30 LEU 193
             12.321225
   ASP 194
             2.127163
   SER 195
             33.556419
   THR 196
             33.049286
   PRO 197
             20.874798
35 GLN 198
             65.729698
   VAL_199
             31.705818
   PHE 200
             4.753195
   ASP 201
             13.744506
   THR_202
             1.612160
40 GLN 203
             16.081930
   PHE 204
             2.581340
   TYR 205
             1.880854
   ILE_206
             9.356181
   GLU-207
             0.735684
45 THR_208
             10.685907
   LEU_209
             9.672962
   LEU 210
             2.955627
   LYS_211
             77.176834
   GLY 212
             40.968609
50 THR 213
             78.718216
   THR 214
             21.738384
   GLN 215
             77.622299
   PRO 216
             25.441587
GLY_217
55 PRO_218
             8.320850
             96.972305
   SER_219
             64.627823
   LEU 220
             85.732414
```

```
GLY_221
             27.361111
   PHE_222
             134.620178
   ALA_223
             3.873014
   GLU_224
             12.141763
5 GLU_225
             65.129868
   LEU 226
             76.105843
   SER 227
             0.268693
   PRO 228
             7.017754
   PHE 229
             0.000000
10 PRO 230
             47.827423
   GLY 231
             23.790522
   GLU 232
             6.643466
   PHE_233
             6.713862
   ARG_234
             18.012030
15 MET_235
             4.598188
             91.415581
   ARG 236
   SER 237
             1.982125
   ASP 238
             6.246871
   ALA 239
             12.897283
20 LEU 240
             76.820526
   LEU 241
             3.224321
   ALA 242
             1.400973
   ARG 243
             77.207176
   ASP_244
             36.207306
25 SER_245
             104.023796
             121.852341
   ARG_246
   THR 247
             2.955627
   ALA 248
             4.810700
   CYS 249
             47.331306
30 ARG 250
             62.062778
   TRP 251
             2.418241
   GLN 252
             5.554953
   SER_253
             38.284832
   MET_254
             1.124224
35 THR_255
             0.000000
   SER 256
             53.758987
   SER 257
             37.276134
   ASN 258
             44.381340
   GLU 259
             149.565140
40 VAL 260
             57.500389
   MET 261
             2.679314
   GLY 262
             10.175152
   GLN_263
             107.458916
   ARG_264
             36.402130
45 TYR_265
             0.233495
   ARG 266
             91.179619
   ALA 267
             53.708500
   ALA 268
             6.504294
   MET_269
             17.122011
50 ALA 270
             22.455158
   LYS 271
             73.386177
   MET_272
             3.959508
   SER_273
             15.043281
   VAL 274
             23.887930
55 LEU 275
             17.196379
   GLY 276
             44.362202
   PHE 277
             68.062485
```

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026

```
ASP 278
              94.902039
   ARG_279
ASN_280
              113.549011
              134.886017
   ALA 281
              72.340973
 5 LEU 282
              26.692348
   THR 283
              27.696728
   ASP 284
              72.214157
   CYS 285
              0.000000
   SER 286
              28.209335
10 ASP 287
              64.560753
   VAL 288
              7.040061
   ILE 289
PRO 290
SER 291
              8.665112
              48.682365
              86.141670
15 ALA_292
              29.031240
   VAL 293
              84.432014
   SER 294
              85.944153
   ASN 295
              49.017288
   ASN 296
              133.459198
              57.283794
20 ALA 297
   ALA 298
              65.233749
   PRO 299
VAL 300
ILE 301
              24.751518
              45.409184
              8.060802
25 PRO_302
              14.742939
   GLY_303
              16.589832
   GLY 304
              34.238071
   LEU 305
              24.719791
   THR 306
              49.356300
30 VAL 307
              71.491821
   ASP_308
              130.906174
   ASP 309
              31.733070
   ILE_310
GLU_311
              19.581894
              81.414574
35 VAL_312
              94.769890
   SER_313
              39.688896
   CYS 314
              9.998511
   PRO 315
              120.328018
   SER 316
              95.364319
40 GLU 317
              65.560959
   PRO 318
              100.254364
   PHE 319
              46.284115
   PRO_320
GLU_321
              31.328060
              177.602249
45 ILE_322
              33.449741
   ALA 323
              46.892982
   THR 324
              79.976471
   ALA 325
              36.423820
   SER 326
              124.467422
50 GLY 327
              28.219524
   PRO 328
              107.553696
   LEU_329
PRO_330
SER_331
              86.789825
              34.287163
              75.764053
55 LEU_332
              32.840569
   ALA_333
              61.516434
   PRO 334
              82.389992
```

```
ALA 335
             6.246871
   PRO_336
HEM_337
             56.750813
             60.435017
   CA_{\overline{3}38}
             2.078997
             0.000000
 5 CA 339
   NAG 340
             141.534668
   NAG 341
              186.311371
   Subset REST:
      restmole.list
10 Subset REST:
        ARP:9,69-70,125,127,133,299-301,334-336
      restatom.list
   Subset REST:
        ARP:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
15
        ARP:GLY 69:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:GLN 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        ARP:GLY 125:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:SER 127:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:PRO 133:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        ARP:SER 299:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
        ARP: ALA 300: N, CA, C, O, CB
        ARP: VAL 301:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        ARP:SER 334:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:GLY 335:N,CA,C,O
25
        ARP:PRO 336:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
   Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
        ARP: 10-11,34,38,65-68,71-72,120-121,123-124,
                128-132,134,270,274,
30
        ARP: 297-298, 302-303, 311-312, 332-333, 337-338
      sub5batom.list
   Subset SUB5B:
        ARP: VAL 10:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        ARP: THR 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
35
        ARP:GLN 34:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        ARP: TYR 38:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
        ARP: LEU 65:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        ARP: THR 66:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
40
        ARP:ALA 67:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP: ALA 68:N, CA, C, O, CB
        ARP: PHE 71:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP:GLY 72:N,CA,C,O
        ARP: PHE 120:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
45
        ARP:ALA 121:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP:ALA 123:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP: VAL 124:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        ARP:ASN 128:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        ARP:CYS 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
50
        ARP:PRO 130:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        ARP:GLY 131:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:SER 132:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:ARG 134:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
        ARP:GLY 270:N,CA,C,O
        ARP: ARG 274: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
55
        ARP: ILE 297: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        ARP:PRO 298:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
```

```
ARP:SER 302:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP:ASN 303:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       ARP:GLY 311:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:GLY 312:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:THR 332:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
5
       ARP:ALA 333:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: LEU 337:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       ARP:PRO 338:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
   Subset ACTSITE:
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       ARP:44-61,75-77,79-80,87-88,90-96,
                99,118,122,126,135,148-149,152-158,
       ARP: 163-164, 167, 176-194, 197-205, 207-209, 211-
15
                  213,216,230-231,241,
       ARP: 243-246, 249, 259, 273, 277, 280, 343-347H
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       ARP:GLU 44:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       ARP:SER 45:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
       ARP: PRO 46:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       ARP: VAL 47:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       ARP: ARG 48:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       ARP:LYS 49:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
25
       ARP: ILE 50:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       ARP:LEU 51:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       ARP:ARG 52:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       ARP:ILE 53:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       ARP: VAL 54:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
30
       ARP: PHE 55:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       ARP:HIS 56:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       ARP:ASP 57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       ARP:ALA 58:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP:ILE 59:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
35
       ARP:GLY 60:N,CA,C,O
       ARP: PHE 61:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       ARP:GLY 75:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:ALA 76:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: ASP 77:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
       ARP:SER 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
40
       ARP: ILE 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       ARP:GLU 87:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       ARP: LEU 88:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        ARP: PHE 90:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP: PRO 91:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
45
        ARP:ALA 92:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP: ASN 93:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        ARP:GLY 94:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:GLY 95:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:LEU 96:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
50
        ARP:THR 99:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
        ARP:ILE 118:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
        ARP: THR 122:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        ARP:MET 126:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
        ARP:LEU 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
55
        ARP:SER 148:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:PRO 149:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
```

```
ARP:LEU 152:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP:ILE 153:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
        ARP:PRO 154:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        ARP:GLY 155:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:PRO 156:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
 5
        ARP:GLY 157:N,CA,C,O
        ARP: ASN 158:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        ARP: ILE 163:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        ARP:LEU 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP: MET 167:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE
10
        ARP:GLU 176:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
        ARP: VAL 177:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        ARP: VAL 178:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        ARP:ASP 179:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        ARP: LEU 180: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
15
        ARP:LEU 181:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP: ALA 182:N, CA, C, O, CB
        ARP:ALA 183:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP: HIS 184:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
20
        ARP:SER 185:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:LEU 186:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP:ALA 187:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP:SER 188:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:GLN 189:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        ARP:GLU 190:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
25
        ARP:GLY 191:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:LEU 192:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP:ASN 193:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        ARP:SER 194:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP: PHE 197:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
30
        ARP: ARG 198:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
        ARP:SER 199:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP: PRO 200: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        ARP: LEU 201: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        ARP: ASP 202:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
35
        ARP:SER 203:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP: THR 204:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        ARP:PRO 205:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        ARP: VAL 207: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        ARP: PHE 208: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
40
        ARP:ASP 209:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        ARP:GLN 211:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        ARP: PHE 212:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP: TYR 213:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
        ARP: THR 216:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
45
        ARP: PHE 230: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP:ALA 231:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP: PHE 241:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP: MET 243: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE
        ARP: ARG 244: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
50
        ARP:SER 245:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP: ASP 246:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
        ARP:LEU 249:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP: TRP 259:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1,
                    CD2, NE1, CE2, CE3, CZ2, CZ3, CH2
55
        ARP: TYR 273:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
        ARP:MET 277:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
```

ARP: MET 280: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE ARP: ALA 343: N, CA, C, O, CB ARP: PRO 344: N, CA, CD, C, O, OXT, CB, CG ARP: HEM 345H: FE, NA, NB, NC, ND, CHA, CHB, CHC, CHD, C1A, C2A, C3A, C4A, CMA, CAA, CBA, CGA 5 ARP: HEM 345H: 01A, 02A, C1B, C2B, C3B, C4B, CMB, CAB, CBB, C1C, C2C, C3C, C4C, CMC, CAC, CBC ARP: HEM 345H: C1D, C2D, C3D, C4D, CMD, CAD, CBD, CGD, O1D, O2D ARP:CA 346H:CA ARP:CA 347H:CA 10 Subset RESTx: restxmole.list Subset RESTX NEWMODEL: 9,334-336 restxatom.list 15 Subset RESTX: NEWMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG NEWMODEL:SER 334:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG NEWMODEL:GLY 335:N,CA,C,O NEWMODEL: PRO 336: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG 20

Example 5

Activation of mPEG 15,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate

mPEG 15,000 was suspended in toluene (4 ml/g of mPEG) 20% was 25 pressure normal to dry the reactants distilled off at azeotropically. Dichloromethane (dry 1 ml/g mPEG) was added when the solution was cooled to 30°C and phosgene in toluene (1.93 M $_{\odot}$ mole/mole mPEG) was added and mixture stirred at room temperature 30 over night. The mixture was evaporated to dryness and the desired product was obtained as waxy lumps.

After evaporation dichloromethane and toluene (1:2, dry 3 ml/g mPEG) was added to re-dissolve the white solid. N-Hydroxy succinimide (2 mole/mole mPEG.) was added as a solid and then 35 triethylamine (1.1 mole/mole mPEG). The mixture was stirred for 3 hours. initially unclear, then clear and ending with a small dryness was evaporated to precipitate. The mixture recrystallised from ethyl acetate (10 ml) with warm filtration to remove salts and insoluble traces. The blank liquid was left for 40 slow cooling at ambient temperature for 16 hours and then in the refrigerator over night. The white precipitate was filtered and washed with a little cold ethyl acetate and dried to yield 98 % (w/w) . NMR Indicating 80 - 90% activation and 5 o/oo (w/w)HNEt₃Cl. 1 H-NMR for mPEG 15,000 (CDCl₃) d 1.42 t (I= 4.8 CH₃ i 45 HNEt₃Cl), 2.84 s (I= 3.7 succinimide), 3.10 dq (I= 3.4 CH₂ i $HNEt_3Cl)$, 3.38 s (I= 2.7 CH_3 i OMe), 3.40* dd (I = 4.5 o/oo, ^{13}C satellite), 3.64 bs (I = 1364 main peak), 3.89* dd (I = 4.8 o/oo , 13 C satellite), 4.47 dd (I = 1.8, CH₂ in PEG). No change was seen after storage in a desiccator at 22°C for 4 months.

5 Example 6

Activation of mPEG 5,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate

Activation of mPEG 5,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate was performed as described in Example 5.

10 EXAMPLE 7

Construction and expression of PD498 variants:

PD498 site-directed variants were constructed using the "maxi-oligonucleotide-PCR" method described by Sarkar et al., (1990): BioTechniques 8: 404-407.

The template plasmid was shuttle vector pPD498 or an analogue of this containing a variant of the PD498 protease gene.

The following PD498 variants were constructed, expressed and purified.

- A: R28K
- 20 B: R62K
 - C: R169K
 - D: R28K + R62K
 - E: R28K + R169K
 - F: R62K + R169K
- 25 G: R28K+R69K+R169K

Construction of variants

For introduction of the R28K substitution a synthetic oligonucleotide having the sequence: GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA 30 GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID NO. 7) was used.

A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by Styl digestion and verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

- 35 For introduction of the R62K substitution a synthetic oligonucleotide having the sequence:
 - CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) was used.
 - A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid

prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by ClaI digestion and verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

For introduction of the R169K substitution a synthetic 5 oligonucleotide having the sequence:

CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 9) was used.

A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by the absence of a Rsa I restriction site and verified 10 by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

For simultaneously introduction of the R28K and the R62K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence: GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID NO. 7) and the sequence:

- 15 CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) were used simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by StyI and ClaI digestion and verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.
- 20 For simultaneously introduction of the R28K and the R169K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence: GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID NO. 8) and the sequence:
- CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 8) were used 25 simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by StyI digestion and absence of a Rsa I site. The variant was verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.
- 30 For simultaneously introduction of the R62K and the R169K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence: CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) and the sequence: CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 9) were used simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the 35 pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by ClaI digestion and absence of a Rsa I site. The variant was verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert

For simultaneously introduction of the R28K, the R62K and the R169K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence:

GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID No. 7), the 5 sequence:

CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) and the sequence:

CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 9) were used simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the 10 pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by StyI and ClaI digestion and absence of a Rsa I site. The variant was verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

15 Fermentation, expression and purification of PD498 variants

Vectors hosting the above mentioned PD498 variants were purified from *E. coli* cultures and transformed into *B. subtilis* in which organism the variants were fermented, expressed and purified as described in the "Materials and Methods" section above.

20

Example 7

Conjugation of triple substituted PD498 variant with activated mPEG 5,000

200 mg of triple substituted PD498 variant (i.e. the 25 R28K+R62K+R169K substituted variant) was incubated in 50 mm NaBorate, pH 10, with 1.8 g of activated mPEG 5,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate (prepared according to Example 2), in a final volume of 20 ml. The reaction was carried out at ambient temperature using magnetic stirring. Reaction time was 1 hour. The 30 reaction was stopped by adding DMG buffer to a final concentration of 5 mM dimethyl glutarate, 1 mM CaCl₂ and 50 mM borate, pH 5.0.

The molecule weight of the obtained derivative was approximately 120 kDa, corresponding to about 16 moles of mPEG attached per mole enzyme.

Compared to the parent enzyme, residual activity was close to 100% towards peptide substrate (succinyl-Ala-Ala-Pro-Phe-p-Nitroanilide).

PCT/DK98/00046 · WO 98/35026

89

Example 8

Allergenicity trails of PD498 variant~SPEG5,000 in quinea pigs

Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs are stimulated with 1.0 µg PD498-SPEG 5,000 and 1.0 μg modified variant PD498-SPEG 5,000 by 5 intratracheal installation.

Sera from immunized Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs are tested during the trail period in a specific IgG₁ ELISA (described above) to elucidate whether the molecules could activate the immune response system giving rise to a specific IgG_1 response indicating 10 an allergenic response.

The IqG1 levels of Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs during the trail period of 10 weeks are observed.

Example 9

15 Suitable substitutions in *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase for addition of amino attachment groups (-NH2)

The 3D structure of Humicola lanuginosa lipase (SEQ ID NO 6) is available in Brookhaven Databank as 1tib.pdb. The lipase consists of 269 amino acids.

The procedure described in Example 1 was followed. The 20 sequence of H. lanuginosa lipase is shown below in the table listing solvent accessibility data for H. lanuginosa lipase. H. lanuginosa residue numbering is used (1-269), and the active site residues (functional site) are S146, S201 and H258. The 25 synonym TIB is used for H. lanuginosa lipase.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeKzone.bcl and makeKzone2.bcl below:

Conservative substitutions:

30 makeKzone.bcl

- 1 Delete Subset *
- 2 Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255
- 3 Zone Subset LYS :lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
- 35 4 Zone Subset NTERM :1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 5 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein
- 6 Zone Subset ACTSITE: 146,201,258 Static monomer/residue 8 40 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 7 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union LYS NTERM
 - 8 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE
 - 9 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 90

- 10 Combine Subset REST Difference TIB ALLZONE
- 11 List Subset REST Atom Output File restatom.list
 12 List Subset REST monomer/residue Output File restmole.list
- 13 Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0
- 5 14 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output File actsiteatom.list
 - 15 List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output File actsitemole.list
 - 16 #
- 17 Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -
- 10 Color Subset
 - 18 Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE
 - 19 Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST
 - 20 Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255, 255, 255
- 15 21 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list
 - 22 List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list
 - 23 #Now identify sites for lys->arg substitutions and continue with makezone2.bcl
 - 24 #Use grep command to identify ARG in restatom.list,
- 20 sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

Comments:

In this case of H. lanuginosa (=TIB), REST contains the Arginines Arg133, Arg139, Arg160, Arg179 and Arg 209, and SUB5B 25 contains Arg118 and R125.

These residues are all solvent exposed. The substitutions R133K, R139K, R160K, R179K, R209K, R118K and R125K are identified in TIB as sites for mutagenesis within the scope of this invention. The residues are substituted below in section 30 2, and further analysis done. The subset ACTSITE contains no lysines.

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeKzone2.bcl

- 35 1 #sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten
 - 2
 - #having scanned lists (grep arg command) and identified sites for lys->arg substitutions
 - #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein
- Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace TIB newmodel 40 5
 - Biopolymer
 - #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein 7
 - Blank Object On TIB 8
 - #NOTE: editnextlines with lys->arg positions
- 45 10 Replace Residue newmodel:118 lys L
 - 11 Replace Residue newmodel:125 lys L
 - 12 Replace Residue newmodel:133 lys L
 - 13 Replace Residue newmodel:139 lys L
 - 14 Replace Residue newmodel:160 lys L
- 50 15 Replace Residue newmodel:179 lys L
 - 16 Replace Residue newmodel:209 lys L

- 17 18 #Now repeat analysis done prior to arg->lys, now including introduced lysines 19 Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification
- 5 255,0,255
 - 20 Zone Subset LYSx newmodel:lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 21 Zone Subset NTERMx newmodel:1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
- 10 22 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the protein
 - 23 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:146,201,258 Static monomer/residue 8 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 24 Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union LYSX NTERMX
- 15 25 Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ALLZONEx ACTSITEX
 - 26 Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx
 - 27 List Subset RESTx Atom Output_File restxatom.list
 - 28 List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output_File restxmole.list
- 20 29 #
 - Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification 30 255,0,0
 - 31 List Subset ACTSITEx Atom Output File actsitexatom.list
 - 32 List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output File
- 25 actsitexmole.list
 - 33
 - 34 #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for (not arg)->lys subst. if needed

30 Comments:

Of the residues in RESTx, the following are >5% exposed (see lists below): 18,31-33,36,38,40,48,50,56-62,64,78,88,91-93,104-106,120,136,225,227-229,250,262,268. Of these three are Cysteines involved in disulfide bridge formation, and

35 consequently for structural reasons excluded from the residues to be mutated. The following mutations are proposed in H. lanuginosa lipase (TIB):

A18K,G31K,T32K,N33K,G38K,A40K,D48K,T50K,E56K,D57K,S58K,G59K, V60K, G61K, D62K, T64K, L78K, N88K, G91K, N92K, L93K, S105K, G106K,

40 V120K, P136K, G225K, L227K, V228K, P229K, P250K, F262K.

Relevant data for Example 2:

TIBNOH2O

residue area

- GLU_1 110.792610
- 45 VAL_2 18.002457
 - SER 3 53.019516
 - GLN 4 85.770164
 - ASP 5 107.565826
 - LEU 6 33.022659
- 50 PHE 7 34.392754
 - ASN⁸ 84.855331

```
GLN 9
            39.175591
            2.149547
   PHE 10
            40.544380
   ASN 11
   LEU 12
            27.648788
 5 PHE 13
            2.418241
   ALA 14
            4.625293
   GLN 15
            28.202387
   TYR 16
            0.969180
SER_17
10 ALA_18
            0.000000
            7.008336
   ALA_19
            0.000000
   ALA_20
            0.000000
   TYR_21
            6.947358
   CYS 22
            8.060802
            32.147034
15 GLY 23
   LYS 24
            168.890747
   ASN 25
            8.014721
   ASN 26
            11.815564
ASP_27
20 ALA_28
            92.263428
            18.206699
   PRO_29
            83.188431
   ALA_30
            69.428421
            50.693439
   GLY_31
            52.171135
   THR 32
25 ASN 33
            111.230743
   ILE 34
            2.801945
   THR 35
            82.130569
   CYS_36
            17.269245
   THR37
            96.731941
30 GLY_38
ASN_39
            77.870995
            123.051003
   ALA_40
            27.985256
   CYS_41
            0.752820
   PRO 42
            46.258949
35 GLU 43
             69.773987
   VAL 44
             0.735684
   GLU 45
            77.169510
   LYS 46
            141.213562
   ALA_47
             10.249716
40 ASP_48
ALA_49
             109.913902
             2.602721
   THR_50
             32.012184
   PHE_51
            8.255627
   LEU 52
             60.093613
45 TYR 53
             77.877937
             26.980494
   SER 54
   PHE 55
             10.747735
   GLU_56
             112.689758
   ASP 57
             92.064278
50 SER 58
             32.990780
   GLY_59
             53.371807
   VAL 60
             83.563644
   GLY_61
             69.625633
   ASP 62
             75.520988
55 VAL 63
             4.030401
    THR 64
             8.652839
    GLY 65
             0.000000
```

```
PHE 66
            0.268693
   LEU_67
            11.822510
   ALA 68
            0.537387
   LEU 69
            30.243870
5 ASP 70
            0.000000
   ASN 71
            84.101044
   THR 72
            89.271126
   ASN_73
            70.742401
LYS_74
10 LEU_75
            98.319168
            8.329495
   ILE_76
            5.197878
   VAL_77
            0.806080
   LEU_78
            5.293978
   SER 79
            0.000000
15 PHE 80
            2.079151
   ARG 81
            41.085312
            1.471369
   GLY 82
            43.794014
   SER 83
   ARG 84
            100.261627
20 SER_85
            70.607552
   ILE_86
            59.696865
   GLU 87
            136.510773
            119.376373
   ASN_88
   TRP 89
            102.851227
25 ILE 90
            78.068588
   GLY 91
            60.783607
   ASN 92
            45.769428
   LEU 93
            134.228363
   ASN 94
            101.810959
30 PHE 95
            41.212212
   ASP 96
            79.645950
   LEU 97
            25.281572
   LYS 98
            88.840263
   GLU_99
            132.377090
35 ILE 100 9.135575
   ASN 101 63.444527
   ASP 102 88.652847
   ILE 103 33.470661
   CYS 104 11.553816
40 SER 105 99.461174
   GLY_106 40.325161
CYS_107 4.433561
   ARG_108 97.450104
   GLY_109 1.343467
45 HIS 110 4.652464
   ASP 111 37.023655
   GLY 112 29.930408
   PHE 113 14.976435
   THR_114 10.430954
50 SER 115 40.606895
   SER_116 13.462922
   TRP_117 10.747735
   ARG 118 114.364281
   SER 119 46.880249
55 VAL_120 13.434669
   ALA 121 18.258261
   ASP_122 110.753098
```

```
THR 123 69.641922
   LEU 124 17.090784
   ARG_125 73.929977
   GLN 126 101.320190
5 LYS_127 84.450241
   VAL 128 6.448641
   GLU 129 47.700993
   ASP 130 75.529091
   ALA 131 11.340775
10 VAL 132 27.896025
   ARG 133 153.136490
   GLU 134 132.140594
   HIS_135 54.553406
PRO_136 97.386963
15 ASP 137 22.653191
   TYR 138 35.392658
   ARG 139 74.321243
   VAL 140 10.173222
   VAL 141 0.233495
20 PHE 142 3.224321
   THR 143 0.000000
   GLY 144 0.000000
   HIS 145 4.514527
   SER_146 15.749787
25 LEU_147 40.709171
   GLY_148 0.000000
   GLY 149 0.000000
   ALA 150 0.537387
   LEU 151 22.838938
30 ALA 152 0.268693
   THR 153 18.078798
   VAL 154 7.254722
   ALA 155 0.000000
GLY 156 0.000000
35 ALA 157 15.140230
   ASP_158 41.645477
   LEU 159 6.144750
   ARG 160 41.939716
   GLY 161 68.978180
40 ASN 162 68.243805
   GLY 163 79.181274
   TYR 164 36.190247
   ASP_165 103.068283
ILE_166 0.000000
45 ASP_167 24.326443
   VAL 168 4.299094
   PHE 169 0.466991
   SER 170 3.339332
   TYR 171 0.000000
50 GLY 172 0.000000
   ALA 173 12.674671
   PRO 174 13.117888
   ARG_175 10.004488
   VAL_176 21.422220
55 GLY_177 2.680759
   ASN 178 21.018063
   ARG 179 110.282166
```

```
ALA 180 33.210381
   PHE_181
           4.567788
   ALA_182
            3.897251
   GLU 183
            76.354004
5 PHE 184 71.225983
   LEU_185 24.985012
   THR 186 47.023815
   VAL 187 98.244606
   GLN 188 54.152954
10 THR 189 88.660645
   GLY_190 24.792120
GLY_191 10.726818
   THR_192 45.458744
   LEU 193 16.633211
15 TYR 194
            34.829491
   ARG 195 29.030851
   ILE 196
           1.973557
   THR 197
            3.493014
   HIS 198 1.532270
20 THR 199
            34.785877
   ASN 200
            39.789238
   ASP_201 0.000000
ILE_202 31.168434
   VAL_203 29.521076
25 PRO 204 3.515322
   ARG 205 44.882454
   LEU 206 51.051746
   PRO 207 12.575329
   PRO 208 43.259636
30 ARG 209 113.700233
   GLU 210 154.628540
   PHE 211 112.505188
GLY 212 30.084938
   TYR_213
            3.268936
35 SER_214 12.471436
   HIS 215 23.354481
   SER 216
           16.406200
   SER 217
            14.665598
   PRO 218 17.240993
40 GLU 219
            13.145291
   TYR 220
           18.718306
   TRP_221
            39.229233
   ILE_222 5.105175
   LYS_223 120.739983
45 SER_224 15.407301
   GLY 225 29.306646
   THR 226 66.806862
   LEU_227
            122.682808
   VAL_228 60.923004
50 PRO 229
            104.620377
   VAL_230 23.398251
   THR_231 63.372971
   ARG 232 80.357857
   ASN_233 89.255066
55 ASP 234 43.011250
   ILE 235 2.114349
   VAL 236 45.140491
```

```
LYS 237 105.651306
   ILE 238 24.671705
   GLU_239 116.89190
GLY_240 31.965794
            116.891907
 5 ILE_241 46.278099
   ASP_242 28.963699
   ALA 243 25.158146
   THR 244 98.351440
   GLY 245 43.842186
10 GLY 246 0.700486
   ASN 247 3.926274
   ASN 248 51.047890
   GLN 249 66.699188
   PRO_250 132.414047
15 ASN_251 70.213730
   ILE_252 141.498062
   PRO_253 59.089233
   ASP 254 59.010895
   ILE 255 63.298943
20 PRO 256 78.608688
   ALA 257 0.806080
   HIS 258 3.761708
   LEU 259 50.747856
TRP_260 35.229710
25 TYR_261 5.440791
   PHE 262 36.457939
   GLY 263 22.071375
   LEU 264 109.148178
   ILE 265 2.418241
30 GLY 266 17.730062
   THR 267 68.217873
   CYS 268 15.418195
   LEU 269 165.990997
   Subset REST:
35
      restmole.list
   Subset REST:
       TIB:5,8-9,13-14,16,18-20,31-34,36,38,40,48-50,56-
       66,68,76-79,88,91-93,
       TIB: 100-107, 116-117, 119-121, 132-134, 136, 139-142, 154-
40 169,177-185,
       TIB: 187, 189-191, 207-212, 214-216, 225, 227-229, 241-
       244,250,262,268
      restatom.list
   Subset REST:
45
       TIB:ASP 5:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ASN 8:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:GLN 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       TIB: PHE 13:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:ALA 14:N,CA,C,O,CB
50
       TIB:TYR 16:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:ALA 18:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:ALA 19:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:ALA 20:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:GLY 31:N,CA,C,O
55
       TIB:THR 32:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:ASN 33:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ILE 34:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
```

```
TIB:CYS 36:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       TIB:GLY 38:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ALA 40:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:ASP 48:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ALA 49:N,CA,C,O,CB
5
       TIB:THR 50:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:GLU 56:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:ASP 57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:SER 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:GLY 59:N,CA,C,O
10
       TIB: VAL 60:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:GLY 61:N, CA, C, O
       TIB:ASP 62:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: VAL 63:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:THR 64:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
15
       TIB:GLY 65:N,CA,C,O
       TIB: PHE 66: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:ALA 68:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:ILE 76:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB: VAL 77:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
20
       TIB:LEU 78:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:SER 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:ASN 88:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:GLY 91:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ASN 92:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
25
       TIB:LEU 93:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:ILE 100:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:ASN 101:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASP 102:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: ILE 103: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
30
       TIB:CYS 104:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       TIB:SER 105:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:GLY 106:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:CYS 107:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
35
       TIB:SER 116:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:TRP 117:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,
        CE3, CZ2, CZ3, CH2
        TIB:SER 119:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        TIB: VAL 120:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
40
        TIB:ALA 121:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: VAL 132: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        TIB:ARG 133:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
        TIB:GLU 134:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
        TIB:PRO 136:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        TIB:ARG 139:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
45
        TIB: VAL 140:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        TIB: VAL 141:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        TIB:PHE 142:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
        TIB: VAL 154:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        TIB:ALA 155:N,CA,C,O,CB
50
        TIB:GLY 156:N,CA,C,O
        TIB:ALA 157:N,CA,C,O,CB
        TIB:ASP 158:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        TIB:LEU 159:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        TIB:ARG 160:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
55
        TIB:GLY 161:N,CA,C,O
        TIB:ASN 162:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
```

```
TIB:GLY 163:N, CA, C, O
       TIB:TYR 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:ASP 165:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ILE 166:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
5
       TIB:ASP 167:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: VAL 168: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:PHE 169:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       TIB:GLY 177:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ASN 178:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ARG 179:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
10
       TIB:ALA 180:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: PHE 181: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:ALA 182:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:GLU 183:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:PHE 184:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
15
       TIB:LEU 185:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB: VAL 187:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:THR 189:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:GLY 190:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:GLY 191:N, CA, C, O
20
       TIB:PRO 207:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:PRO 208:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB: ARG 209: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       TIB:GLU 210:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
25
       TIB: PHE 211:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:GLY 212:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:SER 214:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:HIS 215:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       TIB:SER 216:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:GLY 225:N, CA, C, O
30
       TIB: LEU 227: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB: VAL 228:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:PRO 229:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:ILE 241:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       TIB:ASP 242:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
35
       TIB:ALA 243:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:THR 244:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
        TIB:PRO 250:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        TIB:PHE 262:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
        TIB:CYS 268:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
40
   Subset SUB5B:
       sub5mole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
      TIB: 3-4,6-7,10-12,15,22-23,25-30,35,37,39,41-42,44-47,51-
45
    55,67,69-70,
      TIB: 72,74-75,94-99,108-112,114-115,118,122-126,128-
     131,135,137-138,
     TIB: 186, 188, 192-195, 213, 217-219, 223-224, 230-231, 234-235, 238-
50
    TIB:245,269
       sub5batom.list
    Subset SUB5B:
        TIB:SER 3:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        TIB:GLN 4:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        TIB: LEU 6:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
55
        TIB: PHE 7:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        TIB:PHE 10:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
```

PCT/DK98/00046 WO 98/35026

```
TIB:ASN 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB: LEU 12:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:GLN 15:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       TIB:CYS 22:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
5
       TIB:GLY 23:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ASN 25:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASN 26:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASP 27:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ALA 28:N,CA,C,O,CB
10
       TIB:PRO 29:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:ALA 30:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: THR 35:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB: THR 37:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:ASN 39:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
15
       TIB:CYS 41:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       TIB: PRO 42:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       TIB: VAL 44:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:GLU 45:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:LYS 46:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB:ALA 47:N,CA,C,O,CB
20
       TIB: PHE 51:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:LEU 52:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:TYR 53:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:SER 54:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:PHE 55:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
25
       TIB:LEU 67:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:LEU 69:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:ASP 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:THR 72:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
30
       TIB:LYS 74:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB:LEU 75:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:ASN 94:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB: PHE 95:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:ASP 96:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
35
       TIB: LEU 97:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:LYS 98:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB:GLU 99:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:ARG 108:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:GLY 109:N,CA,C,O
40
       TIB:HIS 110:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       TIB: ASP 111:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
       TIB:GLY 112:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:THR 114:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:SER 115:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
45
       TIB:ARG 118:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:ASP 122:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:THR 123:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:LEU 124:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB: ARG 125:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
50
       TIB:GLN 126:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       TIB: VAL 128:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
       TIB:GLU 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:ASP 130:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ALA 131:N,CA,C,O,CB
55
       TIB:HIS 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       TIB:ASP 137:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:TYR 138:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
```

```
TIB:THR 186:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:GLN 188:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       TIB:THR 192:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB: LEU 193: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:TYR 194:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
 5
       TIB: ARG 195:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       TIB:TYR 213:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:SER 217:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:PRO 218:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
10
       TIB:GLU 219:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:LYS 223:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB:SER 224:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB: VAL 230:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:THR 231:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
15
       TIB:ASP 234:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ILE 235:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:ILE 238:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:GLU 239:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:GLY 240:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:GLY 245:N,CA,C,O
20
       TIB:LEU 269:N,CA,C,O,CB,OXT,CG,CD1,CD2
   Subset ACTSITE:
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       TIB:17,21,80-87,89-90,113,143-153,170-176,196-206,221-
25
     222,226,246-249,
     TIB: 251-261, 263-267
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
30
       TIB:SER 17:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:TYR 21:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB: PHE 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:ARG 81:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:GLY 82:N,CA,C,O
35
       TIB:SER 83:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB: ARG 84:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:SER 85:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB: ILE 86:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       TIB:GLU 87:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:TRP 89:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,CE3,CZ2,CZ3,CH2
40
       TIB:ILE 90:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB: PHE 113: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:THR 143:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:GLY 144:N,CA,C,O
45
       TIB:HIS 145:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
       TIB:SER 146:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:LEU 147:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:GLY 148:N, CA, C, O
       TIB:GLY 149:N,CA,C,O
50
       TIB:ALA 150:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:LEU 151:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:ALA 152:N, CA, C, O, CB
       TIB:THR 153:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:SER 170:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG
       TIB:TYR 171:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
55
       TIB:GLY 172:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ALA 173:N,CA,C,O,CB
```

```
TIB:PRO 174:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        TIB: ARG 175:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
        TIB: VAL 176:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        TIB:ILE 196:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        TIB:THR 197:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
 5
        TIB: HIS 198: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
        TIB:THR 199:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
        TIB:ASN 200:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        TIB:ASP 201:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        TIB: ILE 202: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
10
        TIB: VAL 203:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        TIB:PRO 204:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        TIB:ARG 205:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
        TIB:LEU 206:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
15
        TIB: TRP
        221:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, NE1, CE2, CE3, CZ2, CZ3, CH2
        TIB:ILE 222:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        TIB:THR 226:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        TIB:GLY 246:N, CA, C, O
        TIB:ASN 247:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
20
        TIB:ASN 248:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        TIB:GLN 249:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        TIB:ASN 251:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        TIB:ILE 252:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
25
        TIB:PRO 253:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        TIB:ASP 254:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        TIB: ILE 255: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        TIB:PRO 256:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        TIB:ALA 257:N,CA,C,O,CB
        TIB:HIS 258:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
30
        TIB:LEU 259:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        TIB:TRP
        260:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, NE1, CE2, CE3, CZ2, CZ3, CH2
        TIB:TYR 261:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
35
        TIB:GLY 263:N,CA,C,O
        TIB:LEU 264:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        TIB: ILE 265: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        TIB:GLY 266:N,CA,C,O
        TIB: THR 267: N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
40 Subset RESTX:
       restxmole.list
   Subset RESTX:
         NEWMODEL: 14, 16, 18-20, 31-34, 36, 38, 40, 48-50, 56-66, 68, 78-
       79,88,91-93,
45
       NEWMODEL: 104-106, 120, 136, 225, 227-229, 250, 262, 268
       restxatom.list
   Subset RESTX:
        NEWMODEL: ALA 14:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL: TYR 16:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
50
        NEWMODEL: ALA 18:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL: ALA 19:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL: ALA 20:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL: GLY 31:N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: THR 32:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
55
        NEWMODEL: ASN 33:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        NEWMODEL: ILE 34:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
        NEWMODEL: CYS 36:N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
```

```
NEWMODEL:GLY 38:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL: ALA 40:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL: ASP 48:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
        NEWMODEL: ALA 49:N, CA, C, O, CB
 5
        NEWMODEL: THR 50:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        NEWMODEL: GLU 56:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, OE1, OE2
        NEWMODEL: ASP 57:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
        NEWMODEL:SER 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        NEWMODEL: GLY 59:N, CA, C, O
10
        NEWMODEL: VAL 60:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        NEWMODEL: GLY 61: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASP 62:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
        NEWMODEL: VAL 63:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
     NEWMODEL:THR 64:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
15
        NEWMODEL: GLY 65: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: PHE 66:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        NEWMODEL: ALA 68:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL: LEU 78:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        NEWMODEL:SER 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
        NEWMODEL: ASN 88:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        NEWMODEL: GLY 91: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN 92:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        NEWMODEL: LEU 93:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        NEWMODEL: CYS 104:N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
25
        NEWMODEL:SER 105:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        NEWMODEL:GLY 106:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL: VAL 120:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        NEWMODEL: PRO 136:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        NEWMODEL: GLY 225: N, CA, C, O
30
        NEWMODEL: LEU 227: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        NEWMODEL: VAL 228:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        NEWMODEL: PRO 229: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        NEWMODEL: PRO 250:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        NEWMODEL: PHE 262:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
35
        NEWMODEL: CYS 268: N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
```

Example 10

Providing a lipase variant E87K+D254K

The Humicola lanuginosa lipase variant E87K+D254K was 40 constructed, expressed and purified as described in WO 92/05249.

Example 11

Lipase-S-PEG 15,000 conjugate

45 The lipase variant E87K+D254K-SPEG conjugate was prepared as described in Example 7, except that the enzyme is the *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variant (E87K+D254K) described in Example 10 and the polymer is mPEG15,000.

50 Example 12

WO 98/35026 PC1

103

Immunogenecity assessed as IgG₁ of lipase variant (D87K+D254K) in Balb/C mice

Balb/c mice were immunized by subcutanuous injection of:

- i) 50 μ l 0.9% (wt/vol) NaCl solution (control group, 8 mice) 5 (control),
 - ii) $50\mu l$ 0.9% (wt/vol) NaCl solution containing 25 μg of protein of a *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variant (E87K+D254K) (group 1, 8 mice) (unmodified lipase variant),
- iii) 50% 0.9% (wt/vol) NaCl solution containing a Humicola
 10 lanugoinosa lipase variant substituted in position D87K+D254K and coupled to a N-succinimidyl carbonate activated mPEG 15,000(group 2, 8 mice) (lipase-SPEG15,000).

The amount of protein for each batch was measured by optical density measurements. Blood samples (200 μ l) were collected

15 from the eyes one week after the immunization, but before the following immunization. Serum was obtained by blood clothing, and centrifugation.

The IgG_1 response was determined by use of the Balb/C mice IgG_1 ELISA method as described above.

20 Results:

Five weekly immunizations were required to elicit a detectable humoral response to the unmodified *Humicola lanuginosa* variant. The antibody titers elicited by the conjugate (i.e. lipase-SPEG15,000 ranged between 960 and 1920,

25 and were only 2 to 4x lower than the antibody titer of 3840 that was elicited by unmodified HL82-Lipolase (figure to the left).

The results of the tests are shown in Figure 1

As will be apparent to those skilled in the art, in the light 30 of the foregoing disclosure, many alterations and modifications are possible in the practice of this invention without departing from the spirit or scope thereof. Accordingly, the scope of the invention is to be construed in accordance with the substance defined by the following claims.

104

SEQUENCE LISTING

	(1)		RAL			ION:											
5		(1)	APP (A) NA		Novo	Nor	disk	A/S	3							
			•) SI :) CI				_									
			(E	;) cc	UNTR	Y: D	enma	rk	DV	2000							
10) TE						-2880 388	•						
		/iii		I) TE						ied	poly	ment	ide				
		(ii	i) N	UMBE	R OF	SEQ	UENC	ES:	9		P-1	F-F.					
15		(iv	r) CC	MPUI () ME				_		lsk							
			(B	s) cc	MPUT	ER:	IBM	PC c	compa	tibl DOS/		205					
			(1)) sc	FTWA	RE:	Pate	entIr	Rel	Lease	#1.	,0, v	/ersi	on #	¥1.30	(EPO)	
20	(2)	TNFC	RMAT	TON	FOR	SEO	ID N	io: 1	l:								
	(-,		SEÇ	UENC	E CH	LARAC	TERI	STIC	CS:								
			•	1) LE 3) TY		_			_	3							
25			•) SI					gle								
25			MOI	ÉCUI	E TY	PE:	DNA		omic	?)							
		(Vi)	ORI (E					.us s	sp. I	PD498	, NC	ZIMB	No.	4048	34		
30		(ix)	FEA		: ·												
30			(E	B) LC	CATI	ON: 1	184										
		(xi)	SEÇ	QUENC	CE DE	SCRI	PTIC	ON: S	SEQ .	ID NO): 1:	•					
35										GCT Ala							48
,,	ī	Der	110	nan	5	110	-7-	+1-	Del	10	-1-	· · · ·	-1-	1	15		
	AAC	ACC	TCA	ACC	CCT	GCT	GCC	TGG	GAT	GTA	ACC	CGT	GGA	AGC	AGC	ACT	96
40	Asn	Thr	Ser	Thr 20	Pro	Ala	Ala	Trp	Asp 25	Val	Thr	Arg	Gly	Ser 30	Ser	Thr	
40																	144
	CAA Gln	ACG Thr	GTG Val	GCG Ala	GTC Val	CTT	GAT Asp	TCC	GGA Gly	GTG Val	GAT	TAT	AAC Asn	His	Pro	Asp	144
45			35				_	40	_		_	_	45				
43	CTT	GCA	AGA	AAA	GTA	ATA	AAA	GGG	TAC	GAC	TTT	ATC	GAC	AGG	GAC	AAT	192
	Leu	Ala 50	Arg	Lув	Val	Ile	Lys 55	Gly	Tyr	Asp	Phe	60 11e	Asp	Arg	Asp	Asn	
50	AAC	CCN	אינים	CDT	COUNT	n n.c	CCN	ሮኔሞ	CCT	a.cc	_ር ልሞ		GCC	сст	AC:ጥ	ርጥ <u>ጥ</u>	240
50										Thr	His					Val	
	65					70					75					80	
==	GCT	GCT	GAT	ACG	AAC	AAT	GGA	ATT	GGC	GTA	GCC	GGT	ATG	GCA	CCA	GAT	288
55	Ala	AIA	Авр	Thr	85	Asn	GIY	116	GIY	Val 90	ALG	GIY	Met	NIG	95	nsp	
	ACG	AAG	ATC	Citriti	GCC	СTА	CGG	GTC	СТТ	GAT	GCC	AAT	GGA	AGT	GGC	TCA	336
	Thr	Lys	Ile	Leu	Ala	Val	Arg	Val	Leu	Asp	Ala	Asn	Gly	Ser	Gly	Ser	
60				100					105					110			
	CTT	GAC	AGC	ATT	GCC	TCA	GGT	ATC	CGC	TAT Tyr	GCT	GCT	GAT	CAA Gln	GGG	GCA Ala	384
. -		E	115	-10			1	120	7	- , -			125		-4		
65	AAG	GTA	CTC	AAC	CTC	TCC	CTT	GGT	TGC	GAA	TGC	AAC	TCC	ACA	ACT	CTT	432
	Lys	Val 130	Leu	Asn	Leu	Ser	Leu 135	Gly	Cys	Glu	Сув	Asn 140	Ser	Thr	Thr	Leu	
7.0													am.	ama	omm.	CCT	480
70	AAG	AGT	GCC	GTC	GAC	TAT	GCA	TGG	AAC	AAA	GGA	GCT	GTA	GTC	GTT	GUT	400

	Lys 145	Ser	Ala	Val	Asp	Tyr 150	Ala	Trp	Asn	Lys	Gly 155	Ala	Val	Val	Val	Ala 160	
5	GCT Ala	GCA Ala	GGG Gly	AAT Asn	GAC Asp 165	AAT Asn	GTA Val	TCC Ser	CGT Arg	ACA Thr 170	TTC Phe	CAA Gln	CCA Pro	GCT Ala	TCT Ser 175	TAC Tyr	528
10	CCT Pro	AAT Asn	GCC Ala	ATT Ile 180	GCA Ala	GTA Val	GGT Gly	GCC Ala	ATT Ile 185	GAC Asp	TCC Ser	AAT Asn	GAT Asp	CGA Arg 190	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	576
	TCA Ser	TTC Phe	TCC Ser 195	AAT Asn	TAC Tyr	GGA Gly	ACG Thr	TGG Trp 200	GTG Val	GAT Asp	GTC Val	ACT Thr	GCT Ala 205	CCA Pro	GGT Gly	GTG Val	624
15	AAC Asn	ATA Ile 210	GCA Ala	TCA Ser	ACC Thr	GTT Val	CCG Pro 215	AAT Asn	AAT Asn	GGC Gly	TAC Tyr	TCC Ser 220	TAC Tyr	ATG Met	TCT Ser	GGT Gly	672
20	ACG Thr 225	TCC Ser	ATG Met	GCA Ala	TCC Ser	CCT Pro 230	CAC His	GTG Val	GCC Ala	GGT Gly	TTG Leu 235	GCT Ala	GCT Ala	TTG Leu	TTG Leu	GCA Ala 240	720
25	AGT Ser	CAA Gln	GGT Gly	AAG Lys	AAT Asn 245	AAC Asn	GTA Val	CAA Gln	ATC Ile	CGC Arg 250	CAG Gln	GCC Ala	ATT Ile	GAG Glu	CAA Gln 255	ACC Thr	768
30	GCC Ala	GAT Asp	AAG Lys	ATC Ile 260	TCT Ser	GGC Gly	ACT Thr	GGA Gly	ACA Thr 265	AAC Asn	TTC Phe	AAG Lys	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly 270	AAA Lys	ATC Ile	816
2.5				TAB TAB													840
35																	
40	(2)	(ii	(i) (i) (i) (i) (MO)	FION SEQUIA) LI B) TO LECUI	ENCE ENGTI (PE: OPOLO LE T	CHAI H: 28 amin OGY: YPE:	RACTI 30 ar no ac line prof	ERIS' mino cid ear tein	rics aci	ds	o: 2	•					
		(ii (xi	(i)	SEQUI A) LI B) T D) T LECUI	ENCE ENGTI YPE: OPOLO LE TY CE DI	CHAI H: 28 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR	RACTI 30 am no am lind prod IPTI	ERIS' mino cid ear tein ON:	rics acio	ds ID No			Tyr	Gly	Pro 15	Gln	
40	Trp 1 Asn	(ii (xi Ser	(i) ; (i) (i) (i) MO:) SE(SEQUIA) LI B) TT D) TC LECUI QUENC Asn Thr	ENCE ENGTH YPE: OPOLO LE TY CE DI Asp 5	CHAI H: 20 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR Pro	RACTI 30 ar no ac linc prod IPTIC Tyr	ERIST mino cid ear tein ON: Tyr	SEQ Ser Asp	is ID No Ala 10 Val	Tyr Thr	Gln Arg	Gly	Ser 30	Ser	Thr	
40 45 50	Trp 1 Asn Gln	(ii (xi Ser Thr	(i) ; (i) ; (i) ; (ii) ; (iii) ; (iii) ; (iiii) ; (iiiiiiiiii	SEQUIA) LI B) TI D) TO LECUI QUENC Asn Thr 20 Ala	ENCE ENGTH (PE: OPOLO LE TY CE DI Asp 5 Pro	CHAI H: 20 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR Pro Ala	RACTI 30 ar 10 ac 11nc 1PTIC Tyr Ala	ERIS' mino cid ear tein ON: Tyr Trp Ser 40	SEQ Ser Asp 25	ID No Ala 10 Val Val	Tyr Thr Asp	Gln Arg Tyr	Gly Asn 45	Ser 30 His	Ser Pro	Thr	
40 45	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu	(iii (xi Ser Thr Thr Ala 50	(i) (i) (i) (ii) (iii) MO:) SE Pro Ser Val 35 Arg	SEQUIA) LI B) T: D) TC LECUI QUENC Asn Thr 20 Ala	ENCE ENGTH YPE: OPOLO LE TY CE DI Asp Fro Val	CHAI H: 28 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR Pro Ala Leu	RACTI 30 ar 10 ac 11 prod 1PTIC Tyr Ala Asp	ERIS' mino cid ear tein ON: Tyr Trp Ser 40 Gly	SEQ SEC Asp 25	ID No Ala 10 Val Val	Tyr Thr Asp	Gln Arg Tyr Ile 60	Gly Asn 45 Asp	Ser 30 His	Ser Pro Asp	Thr Asp Asn	
40 45 50	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu Asn 65	(iii (xi Ser Thr Thr Ala 50 Pro	(i) (i) (i) (i) (i) (i) (ii) (iii) Pro Ser Val 35 Arg Met	SEQUIA) LIBO TO THE CUIT OF TH	ENCE ENGTI (PE: DPOLLE T: S Pro Val Val Leu Asn 85	CHAI H: 20 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR: Pro Ala Leu Ile Asn 70 Asn	RACTI 30 and and line profit PTIC Tyr Ala Asp Lys 55 Gly	ERIS' mino cid ear tein ON: Tyr Trp Ser 40 Gly His	SEQ Ser Asp 25 Gly Tyr Gly Gly	ID No Ala 10 Val Val Asp	Tyr Thr Asp Phe His 75 Ala	Gln Arg Tyr Ile 60 Val	Gly Asn 45 Asp Ala Met	Ser 30 His Arg Gly	Ser Pro Asp Thr	Thr Asp Asn Val 80 Asp	
40 45 50	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu Asn 65 Ala	(iii (xi Ser Thr Thr Ala 50 Pro	(i) (i) (i) (ii) (iii) MOO.) SEC Pro Ser Val 35 Arg Met	SEQUIA) LIBA LECUIO AS A LYS AS P LECUIO CONTRACTOR LECUIO CONTRACTOR AS A S P LECUIO CONTRACTOR AS A S P LECUIO CONTRACTOR AS A S P LECUIO CONTRACTOR AS P LECU	ENCE ENGTI (PE: DPOLLE T: S Pro Val Val Leu Asn 85	CHANH: 20 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR. Pro Ala Leu Ile Asn 70 Asn Val	RACTION AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AND AN	ERIS' mino cid ear tein ON: Tyr Trp Ser 40 Gly His Ile	SEQ Ser Asp 25 Gly Tyr Gly Leu 105	Ala 10 No Val Val Asp Val Asp Asp	Tyr Thr Asp Phe His 75 Ala	Gln Arg Tyr Ile 60 Val Gly Asn	Gly Asn 45 Asp Ala Met	Ser 30 His Arg Gly Ala Ser 110	Ser Pro Asp Thr Pro 95	Thr Asp Asn Val 80 Asp	
40 45 50 55	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu Asn 65 Ala Thr	(iii (xi Ser Thr Thr Ala 50 Pro	(i) (i) (i) (i) (ii) (ii) (iii) MOD (iii) Pro Ser Val 35 Arg Met Asp Ile	SEQUIA) LIBA LIBA THE 20 Ala Lys Asp Thr	ENCE ENGTI (PE: CPOLLE T: CPOLLE T: Asp 5 Pro Val Leu Asn 85 Ala Ala	CHANH: 20 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR: Pro Ala Leu Ile Asn 70 Asn Val Ser	ASP Lys Sly Gly Gly Gly	ERIS' mino cid ear tein ON: Tyr Trp Ser 40 Gly His Ile Val	SEQ Ser Asp 25 Gly Tyr Gly Leu 105 Arg	ID No Ala 10 Val Val Asp Thr Val 90 Asp	Tyr Thr Asp Phe His 75 Ala Ala	Gln Arg Tyr Ile 60 Val Gly Asn	Asn 45 Asp Ala Met Gly Asp 125	Ser 30 His Arg Gly Ala Ser 110	Ser Pro Asp Thr Pro 95 Gly	Thr Asp Asn Val 80 Asp Ser	

PCT/DK98/00046 · - WO 98/35026

	T	C ~ ~	7 l n	Val	Asp	 ~	A 3 -	@~~	Dan	Tue	Glv	Ala	Val	Va1	Val	Ala	
	145	ser	WIG	vai	veh	150	VIG	пр	veir	nya	155	nau	,	V	-	160	
5	Ala	Ala	Gly	Asn	Asp 165	Asn	Val	Ser	Arg	Thr 170	Phe	Gln	Pro	Ala	Ser 175	Tyr	
10	Pro	Asn	Ala	Ile 180	Ala	Val	Gly		Ile 185	Asp	Ser	Asn	Asp	Arg 190	Lys	Ala	
10	Ser	Phe	Ser 195	Asn	Tyr	Gly	Thr	Trp 200	Val	Asp	Val	Thr	Ala 205	Pro	Gly	Val	
15	Asn	Ile 210	Ala	Ser	Thr	Val	Pro 215	Asn	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Ser 220	Tyr	Met	Ser	Gly	
	Thr 225	Ser	Met	Ala	Ser	Pro 230	His	Val	Ala	Gly	Leu 235	Ala	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ala 240	
20	Ser	Gln	Gly	Lys	Asn 245	Asn	Val	Gln	Ile	Arg 250	Gln	Ala	Ile	Glu	Gln 255	Thr	
	Ala	Asp	Lys	Ile 260	Ser	Gly	Thr	Gly	Thr 265	Asn	Phe	Lys	Tyr	Gly 270	Lys	Ile	
25	Asn	Ser	Asn 275	Lys	Ala	Val	Arg	Tyr 280									
30	(2)		SE(OUENC	FOR CE CH ENGTH	IARAC : 26	TERI 9 an	STIC	s:	ls							
35			O) I) IOM (C) ST C) TO LECUI	(PE: TRAND DPOLO LE TY AL SO	EDNE GY: PE:	SS: line prot	sing ar	le								
		, . – .						บรไ	entu	s							
4.0		(xi	(I SE	3) ST QUENC	CE DE	: Ba	cill PTIC	on: s	EQ I	D NO			0 3	. 31-	. Due	, Ni o	
40		(xi)	(1) SE(3) SI QUENO n Sei	rain CE DE	: Ba SCRI Pro	ecill PTIC Trp	ON: S	EQ I	D NO	Arq 10	y Val				Ala 15	
		(xi)	(1) SE(3) SI QUENO n Sei	rain CE DE	: Ba SCRI Pro	ecill PTIC Trp	ON: S	EQ I	D NO	Arq 10	y Val				Ala 15 Leu	
40 45		(xi) Ala 1	(I) SEG a Gli	3) Si QUENC n Sei n Arc	TRAIN CE DE r Val g Gly 20	: Baccri : SCRI : Pro 5 : Let	ecill PTIC Try	ON: S o Gly : Gly	EQ I	E Sei	r Arg 10 Val	y Val	va]	Ala	Val	15	Asp
		Ala 1 His	(1) SEG	3) ST QUENC n Sei n Arc y Ile 35	TRAIN TE DE T Val T Gly 20 T Ser	I: Backscription of the second	Try Thr	ON: S O Gly : Gly : Pro	EQ I	: Gly 25 Let	r Arg 10 Val	y Val Lys	Val	Ala g Gly 45	Val 30 Gly	15 Leu	Asp Ser
45		(xi) Ala 1 His	(I) SECOND CONTROL CON	3) ST QUENC n Sen n Arc y Ile 35	rRAIN CE DE r Val g Gly 20 e Ser	: Baccri	Try Thr	ON: S O Gly Gly S Pro Ser 55	EQ I Ile Ser Asr 40	: Gly 25 : Clr	r Arc 10 y Val ı Ası	Val Lys lle	Val Arq Ası 60	Gly Gly Gly	Val 30 Gly	15 Leu Ala	Asp Ser Thr
45		(xi) Ala 1 His	(I) SEG	3) ST QUENC n Sen n Arc y Ile 35 l Pro	TRAIN TE DE T Val T Gly 20 THE SET TO Gly THE	E Backer	Try Thr Thr Thr Thr Thr Thr Thr Thr	ON: S OGly Gly SPro Ser 55	EQ I Ile Ser Asr 40 Thr	CD NO E Ser E Gly 25 D Leu E Glr	Y Val Ası Ası Ası	J Val Lys 1le Gly 1 Asr 75	Val Arc Asr 60	Ala g Gly 45 n Gly	Val 30 Gly His	Leu Ala Gly	Asp Ser Thr Leu 80
45 50 55		(xi) Ala 1 His	(I) SEG Gli Asi C Gli 50 Va 50 Va	3) ST QUENC n Sen n Arc y Ila 35 l Pro	TRAIN TE DE T Val TE Gly 20 TE Ser TO Gly TE Gly TE Gly TE GR TE G	: BacsCRI : Proc 5 / Let : Thi / Glu / Thi / Sei / Sei / Sei	Try Thr	ON: S O Gly O Gly S Pro Ser 55 Ala Glu	EQ I Ile Ser Asr 40 Thr	ED NO E Sen E Gly 25 D Leu E Gln Leu I Tyn	Arc 10 Value Assets As	y Val Lys 1 le 9 Gly 1 Asr 75	Value Arg	Ala Gly 45 n Gly	Val 30 Gly His Gly	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95	Asp Ser Thr Leu 80
4 5		Ala 1 His The Pho 65 Gly	(I) SEG ASIA ASIA ASIA SON ASIA VA	3) ST QUENC I Sen Arc Y Ile 35 I Pro I Ala	rRAINCE DE Val Gly 20 E Ser C Gly a Gly 100 n Gly	: BacsCRI : Proc 5 / Leu : Thi / Glu / Thi / Ser 85	Try Thr His Pro Tle 70 Thr	ON: So Gly Gly Ser Ser Ala Glu L Ser	EQ 1 Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr	CD NO. Service	Y Val Y Val Ası Ası Ası Ası Ası S	y Val Lys 1le Gly 1 Asr 75 2 Val	Value Arc	Gly 45 Gly Gly Val	Val 30 Gly His Gly Leu 110 Y Ser	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95	Asp Ser Thr Leu 80 Ala
45 50 55		Ala 1 His The Pho 65 Gl:	(I) SEG GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GI	3) ST QUENC I Ser I Arc I Ala I Ala I Ala I Ala I Ala I Ala	rRAINCE DE Val CE DE CONTRA CO	: BacsCRI : Proc 5 / Let : Thi / Glt / Thi / Ser / Ser / Med	Try Thr His	ON: S O Gly Gly S Pro Ser 55 e Ala Glu L Ser S Val	EQ 1 Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr Ala Leu Ser 120	CD NO	Y Val Y Val 1 Asr 1 Asr 1 Asr 20 20 21 21 21 21 21 21 21 21 21 21	y Val Lys 1le Gly 1 Asr 75 Val Glr	Value Arç	Ala Gly 45 Gly C Ile Val Lev 125 125	Val 30 Gly His Gly Leu 110 Ser	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95	Asp Ser Thr Leu 80 Ala Ala Ser
45 50 55		(xi) Ala 1 His The Pho 65 Gl; Se: Gl;	(I) SEG GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GIT GI	3) ST QUENC n Sen n Arc y Ile 35 l Pro l Ala l Ala y Sen n Asa 11:	r Val g Gly 20 e Ser c Gly a Pro 100 n Gly 5	: BacsCRI : Proc 5 / Let : Thi / Glu / Thi / Sei / Sei / Mei	Try Thr Thr This This This This This This This This	ON: S O Gly Gly Ser S5 O Ser S6 O Ser S7 O Ser S8 O Ser S9 O Ser S	EQ 1 Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr Ala Leu Ser 120	CD NO	Arc 10 Value Asi	y Val Lys 1 Lys 2 Gly 2 Gly 3 Val 4 Glr 1 Ser	Value Arconomics Arcon	Ala Gly 45 1 Gly Lev 1 Gly 125 1 Thi	Val 30 Gly His Gly Leu 110 Ser	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95 Trp	Asp Ser Thr Leu 80 Ala Ala Ser

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

107

						165					170					175	
c		Asn	Asn	Asn	Arg 180	Ala	Ser	Phe	Ser	Gln 185	Tyr	Gly	Ala	Gly	Leu 190	Asp	Ile
5		Val	Ala	Pro 195	Gly	Val	Asn	Val	Gln 200	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Pro	Gly 205	Ser	Thr	Tyr
10		Ala	Ser 210	Leu	Asn	Gly	Thr	Ser 215	Met	Ala	Thr	Pro	His 220	Val	Ala	Gly	Ala
		225					230					235				Gln	240
15						245				÷	250				Thr	Asn 255	Leu
20		Tyr	Gly	Ser	Gly 260	Leu	Val	Asn	Ala	Glu 265	Ala	Ala	Thr	Arg			
25	(2)	INFOI	SEQUAL (B)	JENCI) LE1) TYI) STI	FOR SECHIO	ARACT : 344 amino EDNES	TERIS 1 ami 2 aci 55: 8	STICS ino a id sing:	s: acid:	3							
30		(ii) (vi) (xi)	ORIO	GINAI) STI JENCI	SOURAIN:	JRCE Art	hror TIO	nyce: N: SI	EQ II	ONO:	: 1:						
		1				5					10					Gly 15	
35					20					25					30	Asp	
40				35					40					45		Val	
			50					55					60			Pro	
45		65					70					7 5				Gly	80
50						85					90					95 Gly	
30					100					105					110	Ser	
55				115					120					125		Asn	
			130					135					140			Thr	
60		145					150					155				Asp	160
65					Leu	165 Leu				Ser	170				Glu	175 Gly	
					180					185				Pro	190	Val	
70				195					200					205			

108

		Asp	Thr 210		Phe	Tyr	Ile	Glu 215		Leu	Leu	Lya	220		' Thi	GIN	Pro	
5		Gly 225	Pro	Ser	Leu	Gly	Phe 230	Ala	Glu	Glu	Leu	Ser 235		Phe	Pro	Gly	Glu 240	
		Phe	Arg	Met	Arg	Ser 245	Asp	Ala	Leu	. Leu	Ala 250	_	Asp	Ser	Arg	7 Thr 255	Ala	
10		Сув	Arg	Trp	Gln 260	Ser	Met	Thr	Ser	Ser 265		Glu	Val	Met	Gly 270	, Gln	Arg	
15		Tyr	Arg	Ala 275	Ala	Met	Ala	Lys	Met 280		· Val	Leu	Gly	Phe 285		Arg	Asn	
		Ala	Leu 290		Asp	Сув	Ser	Asp 295		. Ile	Pro	Ser	Ala 300		Ser	. Asn	Asn	
20		Ala 305	Ala	Pro	Val	Ile	Pro 310		Gly	Leu	Thr	Val 315		Asp	Ile	e Glu	Val 320	
		Ser	Сув	Pro	Ser	Glu 325	Pro	Phe	Pro	Glu	330		Thr	Ala	Ser	: Gly 335	Pro	
25		Leu	Pro	Ser	Leu 340		Pro	Ala	Pro	•								
30	(2)	INFO (i)	SEQ (A (B (C	ION UENC LE TY TY TY TO	E CH NGTH PE: RAND	ARAC : 87 nucl EDNE	TERI 6 ba eic SS:	STIC se p acid sing	S: airs	ı								
35		(vi)	MOL ORI (B FEA	ECUL GINA) ST TURE) NA	E TY L SO RAIN :	PE: I URCE : Hu	DNA : mico	(gen la 1	anug	•	a DS	м 41	.09					
40			FEA (A (B	TURE) NA) LO TURE	: ME/K CATI	EY:	mat_	pept	ide									
45			(A (B) NA) LO UENC	ME/K CATI	ON:1	87		EQ I	D NC): 5:							
50	Met	AGG Arg	Ser	Ser	Leu	Val	Leu	Phe	Phe		Ser.	Ala						48
55	GCC Ala	AGT Ser -5	CCT Pro	ATT Ile	CGT Arg	CGA Arg	GAG Glu 1	GTC Val	TCG Ser	CAG Gln	GAT Asp 5	CTG Leu	TTT Phe	AAC Asn	CAG Gln	TTC Phe 10		96
55	AAT Asn	CTC Leu	TTT Phe	GCA Ala	CAG Gln 15	TAT Tyr	TCT Ser	GCA Ala	GCC Ala	GCA Ala 20	TAC Tyr	TGC Cys	GGA Gly	AAA Lys	AAC Asn 25	AAT Asn		144
60	GAT Asp	GCC Ala	CCA Pro	GCT Ala 30	GGT Gly	ACA Thr	AAC Asn	ATT Ile	ACG Thr 35	TGC Cys	ACG Thr	GGA Gly	AAT Asn	GCC Ala 40	TGC Cyb	CCC Pro		192
65	GAG Glu	GTA Val	GAG Glu 45	AAG Lys	GCG Ala	Asp Asp	GCA Ala	ACG Thr 50	TTT Phe	CTC Leu	TAC Tyr	TCG Ser	TTT Phe 55	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	TCT Ser		240
70	GGA Gly	GTG Val 60	GGC Gly	GAT Asp	GTC Val	ACC Thr	GGC Gly 65	TTC Phe	CTT Leu	GCT Ala	CTC Leu	GAC Asp 70	AAC Asn	ACG Thr	AAC Asn	AAA Lys		288

5	TTG Leu 75	ATC Ile	GTC Val	CTC Leu	TCT Ser	TTC Phe 80	CGT Arg	GGC Gly	TCT Ser	CGT Arg	TCC Ser 85	ATA Ile	GAG Glu	AAC Asn	TGG Trp	ATC Ile 90	:	336
5	GGG Gly	AAT Asn	CTT Leu	AAC Asn	TTC Phe 95	GAC Asp	TTG Leu	AAA Lys	GAA Glu	ATA Ile 100	AAT Asn	GAC Asp	ATT Ile	TGC Cys	TCC Ser 105	GGC Gly	3	384
10	TGC Cys		GGA Gly														4	432
15		TTA Leu	AGG Arg 125	CAG Gln	AAG Lys	GTG Val	GAG Glu	GAT Asp 130	GCT Ala	GTG Val	AGG Arg	GAG Glu	CAT His 135	CCC Pro	GAC Asp	TAT Tyr	4	480
20	CGC Arg	GTG Val 140	GTG Val	TTT Phe	ACC Thr	GGA Gly	CAT His 145	AGC Ser	TTG Leu	GGT Gly	GGT Gly	GCA Ala 150	TTG Leu	GCA Ala	ACT Thr	GTT Val	!	528
0.5	GCC Ala 155	GGA Gly	GCA Ala	GAC Asp	CTG Leu	CGT Arg 160	GGA Gly	AAT Asn	GGG Gly	TAT Tyr	GAT Asp 165	ATC Ile	GAC Asp	GTG Val	TTT Phe	TCA Ser 170	į	576
25	TAT Tyr	GGC Gly	GCC Ala	CCC Pro	CGA Arg 175	GTC Val	GGA Gly	AAC Asn	AGG Arg	GCT Ala 180	TTT Phe	GCA Ala	GAA Glu	TTC Phe	CTG Leu 185	ACC Thr	(624
30	GTA Val	CAG Gln	ACC Thr	GGC Gly 190	GGA Gly	ACA Thr	CTC Leu	TAC Tyr	CGC Arg 195	ATT Ile	ACC Thr	CAC His	ACC Thr	AAT Asn 200	GAT Asp	ATT Ile	(672
35	GTC Val	CCT Pro	AGA Arg 205	CTC Leu	CCG Pro	CCG Pro	CGC Arg	GAA Glu 210	TTC Phe	GGT Gly	TAC Tyr	AGC Ser	CAT His 215	TCT Ser	AGC Ser	CCA Pro	,	720
40	GAG Glu	TAC Tyr 220	TGG Trp	ATC Ile	AAA Lys	TCT Ser	GGA Gly 225	ACC Thr	CTT Leu	GTC Val	CCC Pro	GTC Val 230	ACC Thr	CGA Arg	AAC Asn	GAT Asp	•	768
4.5	ATC Ile 235	GTG Val	AAG Lys	ATA Ile	GAA Glu	GGC Gly 240	ATC Ile	GAT Asp	GCC Ala	ACC Thr	GGC Gly 245	GGC Gly	AAT Asn	AAC Asn	CAG Gln	CCT Pro 250	ŧ	816
45	AAC Asn	ATT Ile	CCG	GAT Asp	ATC Ile 255	CCT	GCG Ala	CAC His	CTA Leu	TGG Trp 260	TAC Tyr	TTC Phe	GGG Gly	TTA Leu	ATT Ile 265	GGG Gly	8	864
50	ACA Thr		CTT Leu									•					ŧ	876
55	(2)		Ċ		ENCE ENGT: YPE:	CHAI H: 29 ami	RACT 92 au no au	ERIS' mino cid	rics									
60) MO	LÉCU:	LE T	YPE:	pro	tein	SEQ :	ID N): 2:	:						
	Met -22	Arg	Ser -20	Ser									Trp -10	Thr	Ala	Leu		
65	Ala	Ser -5		Ile	Arg	Arg	Glu 1	Val	Ser	Gln	Asp 5	Leu	Phe	Asn	Gln	Phe 10		
	Asn	Leu	Phe	Ala			Ser	Ala	Ala	Ala 20	Tyr	Cys	Gly	Lys	Asn 25	Asn		
70					15					20								

	Asp	Ala	Pro	Ala 30	Gly	Thr	Asn	Ile	Thr 35	Сув	Thr	Gly	Asn	Ala 40	Сув	Pro
5	Glu	Val	Glu 45	Lys	Ala	Asp	Ala	Thr 50	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Phe 55	Glu	Asp	Ser
	Gly	Val 60	Gly	Asp	Val	Thr	Gly 65	Phe	Leu	Ala	Leu	Asp 70	Asn	Thr	Asn	Lys
10	Leu 75	Ile	Val	Leu	Ser	Phe 80	Arg	Gly	Ser	Arg	Ser 85	Ile	Glu	Asn	Trp	Ile 90
15	Gly	Asn	Leu	Asn	Phe 95	Asp	Leu	ГÀв	Glu	Ile 100	Asn	Asp	Ile	Сув	Ser 105	Gly
	Сув	Arg	Gly	His 110	Asp	Gly	Phe	Thr	Ser 115	Ser	Trp	Arg	Ser	Val 120	Ala	Asp
20	Thr	Leu	Arg 125	Gln	Lys	Val	Glu	Asp 130	Ala	Val	Arg	Glu	His 135	Pro	Asp	Tyr
	Arg	Val 140	Val	Phe	Thr	Gly	His 145	Ser	Leu	Gly	Gly	Ala 150	Leu	Ala	Thr	Val
25	Ala 155	Gly	Ala	Asp	Leu	Arg 160	Gly	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Asp 165	Ile	Asp	Val	Phe	Ser 170
30	Tyr	Gly	Ala	Pro	Arg 175	Val	Gly	Asn	Arg	Ala 180	Phe	Ala	Glu	Phe	Leu 185	Thr
- •	Val	Gln	Thr	Gly 190	Gly	Thr	Leu	Tyr	Arg 195	Ile	Thr	His	Thr	Asn 200	Asp	Ile
35	Val	Pro	Arg 205	Leu	Pro	Pro	Arg	Glu 210	Phe	Gly	Tyr	Ser	His 215	Ser	Ser	Pro
	Glu	Tyr 220	Trp	Ile	Lys	Ser	Gly 225	Thr	Leu	Val	Pro	Val 230	Thr	Arg	Asn	Asp
40	Ile 235	Val	Lys	Ile	Glu	Gly 240	Ile	Asp	Ala	Thr	Gly 245	Gly	Asn	Asn	Gln	Pro 250
45	Asn	Ile	Pro	Asp	Ile 255	Pro	Ala	His	Leu	Trp 260	Tyr	Phe	Gly	Leu	11e 265	Gly
	Thr	Cys	Leu	* 270												
50	(2)) SE(() ()	QUENC A) LI B) T	CE CI ENGTI YPE:	HARA H: 3	ID I CTER: 2 bas leic ESS:	ISTIC se pa acio	CS: airs d							
55		(ii	() () () ()	D) TY LECUI A) Di	OPOLA LE T' ESCR	OGY: YPE: IPTI	line other	ear er ni /de	ucle: esc :	= "R	28K (oligo O: 7:	o "			

- 60 gggatgtaac caagggaagc agcactcaaa cg
 - (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO: 8:
 - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs

32

- 65 (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single

PCT/DK98/00046

27

111

	(D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: other nucleic acid	
	(A) DESCRIPTION: /desc = "R62K oligo"	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO: 8:	
5	cgactttatc gataaggaca ataaccc	27
	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO: 9:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:	
	(A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs	
LO	(B) TYPE: nucleic acid	
	(C) STRANDEDNESS: single	•
	(D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: other nucleic acid	
	(A) DESCRIPTION: /desc = "R169K oligo"	
15	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO: 9:	

caatgtatcc aaaacgttcc aaccagc

Patent Claims

- 1. A polypeptide-polymer conjugate having
- a) one or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the 5 polypeptide, having been modified in a manner to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide, in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide, and/or
- b) one or more fewer polymeric molecules coupled to the 10 polypeptide, having been modified in a manner to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide, in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide.
- 2. The conjugate according to claims 1, having 1 to 25, 15 preferably 1 to 10 additional polymeric molecules coupled to the surface of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared from the corresponding parent enzyme.
- 3. The conjugate according to claims 1 and 2, wherein the 20 additional attachment group(s) is(are) amino groups in the form of Lysine residues(s), or carboxylic groups in the form of Aspartic acid or Glutamic acid residues.
- 4. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 3, wherein the additional attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a 25 conservative substitution of an amino acid residue, such as an Arginine to Lysine substitution.
- 5. The conjugate according to claims 1 to 3, wherein the additional attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a conservative substitution of an amino acid, such as an Aspargine to 30 Aspartate/Glutamate or a Glutamine to Aspartate/Glutamate substitution.
 - 6. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 5, wherein the added attachment group is located more than 5 Å, preferably 8 Å, especially 10 Å from the functional site.
- 7. The conjugate according to claim 1, having 1 to 25 preferably 1 to 10 fewer polymeric molecules coupled at or close to the functional site of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared on the basis of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

PCT/DK98/00046 · - WO 98/35026 113

- 8. The conjugate according to claim 7, wherein the removed attachment group(s) is(are) amino groups in the form of Lysine residues(s), or carboxylic groups in the form of Aspartic acid or Glutamic acid residues.
- 9. The conjugate according to any of claims 7 and 8, wherein 5 the removed attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a conservative substitution of an amino group, such as Lysine to Arginine substitution.
- 10. The conjugate according to any of claims 7 to 8, wherein 10 the removed attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a conservative substitution of a carboxylic group, such as an Aspartate/Glutamate to Aspargine or Aspartate/Glutamate to a Glutamine substitution.
- 11. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 10, wherein the removed attachment group is located within 5 Å, preferably 8 15 Å, especially 10 Å from the functional site.
 - 12. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 11, wherein the attachment groups are broadly spread.
- 13. The conjugates according to claims 1 to 12, wherein the parent polypeptide moiety of the conjugate has a molecular weight 20 from 1 to 100 kDa, preferred 15 to 100 kDa.
 - 14. The conjugate according to claim 13, wherein the parent polypeptide moiety of the conjugate has a molecular weight of from 1 to 35 kDa.
- 15. The conjugates according to claim 14, wherein the parent group from the 25 polypeptide selected is an enzyme Oxidoreductases, including laccases and Superoxide dismutase (SOD); Hydrolases, including proteases, especially subtilisins, and lipolytic enzymes; Transferases, including Transglutaminases including Protein disulfide Isomerases (TGases); Isomerases, 30 (PDI).
 - 16. The conjugate according to claim 15, wherein the parent enzyme is PD498, Savinase®, BPN´, Proteinase K, Proteinase R, Subtilisin DY, Lion Y, Rennilase®, JA16, Alcalase® or a Humicola lanuginosa lipase, such as Lipolase®.
- 17. The conjugate according to claim 16, wherein the enzyme 35 moiety of the conjugate is a PD498 variant with one or more of the following substitutions: R51K, R62K, R121K, R169K, R250K, R28K, R190K, P6K, Y7K, S9K, A10K, Y11K, Q12K, D43K, Y44K, N45K, N65K,

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 114

G87K, 188K, N209K, A211K, N216K, N217K, G218K, Y219K, S220K, Y221K, G262K.

- 18. The conjugate according to claim 17, with one of the following mutations: R28K+R62K, R28K+R169K, R62K + R169K, 5 R28K+R69K+R169K.
- 19. The conjugate according to claim 16, wherein the enzyme moiety of the conjugate is a Savinase® variant with one or more of the following substitutions: R10K, R19K, R45K, R145K, R170K, R186K, R247K, K94R, P5K, P14K, T22K, T38K, H39K, P40K, L42K, 10 L75K, N76K, L82K, P86K, S103K, V104K, S105K, A108K, A133K, T134K, L135K, Q137K, N140K, N173K, N204K, Q206K, G211K, S212K, T213K, A215K, S216K, N269K.
- 20. The conjugate according to claim 16, wherein the enzyme moiety of the conjugate is a Humicola lanuginosa lipase variant 15 with one or more of the following substitutions: R133K,R139K,R160K,R179K,R209K,R118K,R125K,A18K,G31K,T32K, N33K,G38K,A40K,D48K,T50K,E56K,D57K,S58K,G59K,V60K,G61K,D62K, T64K, L78K, E87K, N88K, G91K, N92K, L93K, S105K, G106K, V120K, P136K, G225 K, L227K, V228K, P229K, P250K, D254K, F262K.
- 21. The conjugate according to claim 20 with the following 20 mutations E87K+D254K.
- 22. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 21, wherein the polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide have a molecular weight from 1 to 60 kDa, especially 1-35 kDa, especially 25 3 to 25 kDa.
- 23. The conjugate according to claim 22, wherein the polymeric molecule is selected from the group comprising a natural or synthetic homo- and heteropolymers, selected from the group of the synthetic polymeric molecules including Branched PEGs, poly-vinyl 30 alcohol (PVA), poly-carboxyl acids, poly-(vinylpyrolidone) and poly-D,L-amino acids, or natural occurring polymeric molecules carboxymethyl-dextrans, including including dextrans, carboxymethylcellulose, methylcellulose, celluloses such as ethylcellulose, hydroxyethylcellulose, hydroxypropylcellulose, and 35 hydrolysates of chitosan, starches, such as hydroxyethyl-starches, hydroxypropyl-starches, glycogen, agarose, guar gum, inulin, pullulans, xanthan gums, carrageenin, pectin and alginic acid.
 - 24. A method for preparing improved polypeptide-polymer

conjugates comprising the steps of:

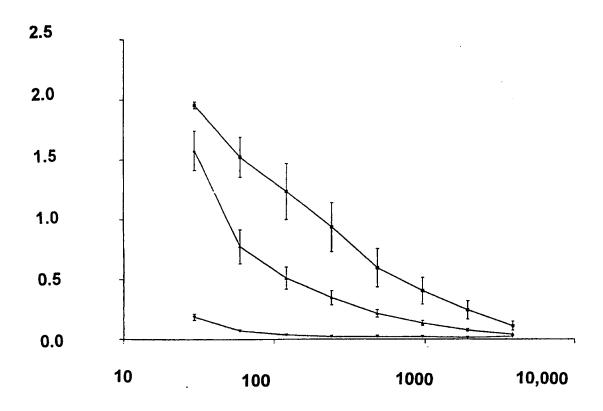
- a) identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the
- 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question,
- b) selecting target amino acid residues on the surface of said 3D
- 5 structure of said parent polypeptide to be mutated,
 - c)i) substituting or inserting one or more amino acid residues selected in step b) with an amino acid residue having a suitable attachment group, and/or
- ii) substituting or deleting one or more amino acid residues 10 selected in step b) at or close to the functional site,
 - d) coupling polymeric molecules to the mutated polypeptide.
- 24, wherein claim 25. method according to identification of amino acid residues located on the surface on the polypeptide referred to in step a) are performed by a computer 15 program analyzing the 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question.
 - The method according to claim 24, wherein step b) comprises selecting Arginine or Lysine residues on the surface of the parent polypeptide.
- 27. The method according to claim 24, wherein one or more 20 Arginine residues identified in step b) is(are) substituted with a Lysine residue(s) in step c).
- method according to 27. wherein the claims 28. The substituted Arginine residues have a distance of more than 5 Å, 25 preferably 8 Å ,especially 10 Å from the functional site.
 - 29. The method according to any of claims 24 to 28, wherein the polypeptide prepared in step c) is coupled to polymeric molecules.
- 30. Use of the conjugate in claims 1 to 23 for reducing the 30 allergenicity of industrial products.
 - 31. Use of the conjugate in claims 1 to 23 for reducing the immunogenicity of pharmaceuticals.
- 32. A composition comprising a conjugate of any of claims 1 to 23 and further comprising ingredients used in industrial 35 products.
 - The composition according to claim 32, wherein the industrial product is a detergent, such as a laundry, dish wash or hard surface cleaning product, or a food or feed product.

- WO 98/35026

- 34. The composition according to claim 32, comprising a conjugate of any of claims 1 to 22 and further ingredients used in skin care products.
- 35. A composition comprising a conjugate of any of claims 1 5 to 23 and further comprising ingredients used in pharmaceuticals.

1/1

Optical Density (490/620)



log (serum dilution)

Lipase variant (unmodified)

Lipase variant (SPEG)

Control

Fig. 1

International application No.

PCT/DK 98/00046

A. CLASSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER IPC6: C12N 9/96, C11D 3/386, A61K 47/48 According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC **B. FIELDS SEARCHED** Minimum documentation searched (classification system followed by classification symbols) Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched SE, DK, FI, NO classes as above Electronic data base consulted during the international search (name of data base and, where practicable, search terms used) WPI, US PATENTS FULLTEXT, CA, MEDLINE, BIOSIS, EMBASE, DBA, SCISEARCH C. DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT Category* Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages Relevant to claim No. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., Volume 88, August 1991, Michael S. Hershfield et al, "Use of site-directed X 1-6,12-35 mutagenesis to enhance the epitope-shielding effect of covalent modification of proteins with polyethylene glycol" page 7185 - page 7189 7-11 A Advanced Drug Delivery Reviews, Volume 16, 1995, Х 1-6,12-35 Samuel Zalipsky, "Chemistry of polyethylene glycol conjugates with biologically active molecules", page 157 - page 182, see page 167-168 7-11 A Further documents are listed in the continuation of Box C. See patent family annex. "I" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the invention Special categories of cited documents: "A" document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance "E" erlier document but published on or after the international filing date "X" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to involve an inventive "L" document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another citation or other step when the document is taken alone special reason (as specified) document of particular relevance: the claimed invention cannot be "O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such documents, such combination being obvious to a person skilled in the art document published prior to the international filing date but later than "&" document member of the same patent family Date of the actual completion of the international search Date of mailing of the international search report 28 -05- 1998 25 May 1998 Authorized officer Name and mailing address of the ISA/ Swedish Patent Office Box 5055, S-102 42 STOCKHOLM Carolina Palmcrantz Telephone No. + 46 8 782 25 00 Facsimile No. +46 8 666 02 86

Form PCT/ISA/210 (continuation of second sheet) (July 1992)

International application No. PCT/DK 98/00046

Category*	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No
Carckoth	Constant of decement with increasing where appropriated of the process	
X	WO 9315189 A1 (CONSIGLIO NAZIONALE DELLE RICERCHE), 5 August 1993 (05.08.93), see page 1, lines 1-3; page 2, lines 10-30; page 3, lines 5-14	1,7-35
A	WO 9210755 A1 (NOVO NORDISK A/S), 25 June 1992 (25.06.92)	1-35
A	WO 9617929 A1 (NOVO NORDISK A/S), 13 June 1996 (13.06.96)	1-35
		
:		
:		
i		

International application No.
PCT/DK 98/00046

Box I	Observations where certain claims were found unsearchable (Continuation of item 1 of first sheet)
ļ ——	
This inte	ernational search report has not been established in respect of certain claims under Article 17(2)(a) for the following reasons:
1.	Claims Nos.: because they relate to subject matter not required to be searched by this Authority, namely:
2.	Claims Nos.: because they relate to parts of the international application that do not comply with the prescribed requirements to such an extent that no meaningful international search can be carried out, specifically:
3.	Claims Nos.: because they are dependent claims and are not drafted in accordance with the second and third sentences of Rule 6.4(a).
Box II	Observations where unity of invention is lacking (Continuation of item 2 of first sheet)
This inte	mational Searching Authority found multiple inventions in this international application, as follows:
	standardy round fundaple inventions in this international application, as follows:
See	e next sheet
1.	As all required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers all searchable claims.
2. X	As all searchable claims could be searched without effort justifying an additional fee, this Authority did not invite payment of any additional fee.
3.	As only some of the required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers only those claims for which fees were paid, specifically claims Nos.:
	·
4.	No required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant. Consequently, this international search report is restricted to the invention first mentioned in the claims; it is covered by claims Nos.:
Remark o	on Protest The additional search fees were accompanied by the applicant's protest.
	No protest accompanied the payment of additional search fees.
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

nt tional application No.

PCT/DK 98/00046

As is stated in Annex B to Administrative Instructions under the PCT, in force July 1, 1992 (PCT GAZETTE 1992, June 25, pages 7062-9, see page 7063 and example 5) unity of invention exists only when there is a technical relatonship among the claimed inventions involving one or more of the same or corresponding "special technical features" - i.e. features that define a contribution which each of the inventions makes over the prior art. (c.f. PCT Rule 13.2)

A search for this "special technical feature" mentioned in PCT Rule 13.2 among the independent claims did not reveal such a unifying, novel technical feature. Accordingly, the following inventions were found:

- Claims 1(partly), 2-6, 12-35(partly) concerns a polypeptide--polymer conjugate having one or more <u>additional</u> polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide, having been modified to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide.
- 2. Claims 1(partly), 7-11, 12-35(partly) concerns a polypeptide-polymer conjugate having one or more <u>fewer</u> polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide, having been modified to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide.

The international search covers both inventions.

Information on patent family members

29/04/98

International application No.
PCT/DK 98/00046

	atent document I in search report		Publication date		Patent family member(s)		Publication date
4O	9315189	A1	05/08/93	AU AU CA EP IT IT IT JP US	226276 1260468 MI920162	A A A Z B D,U,V T	25/01/96 01/09/93 05/08/93 17/11/94 02/06/97 09/04/96 25/02/92 30/03/95 07/05/96
0	9210755	A1	25/06/92	AU CA EP FI JP	9052891 2095852 0561907 932561 6502994	A A A	08/07/92 06/06/92 29/09/93 04/06/93 07/04/94
√O	9617929	A1	13/06/96	AU CA EP FI	4114496 2206852 0796324 972443	A A	26/06/96 13/06/96 24/09/97 09/06/97